



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

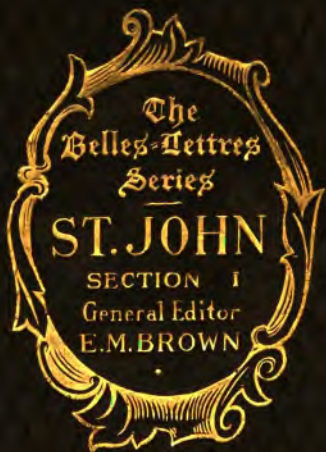
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



The
Belles-Lettres
Series

ST. JOHN

SECTION I

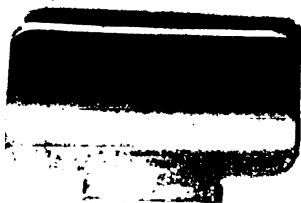
General Editor

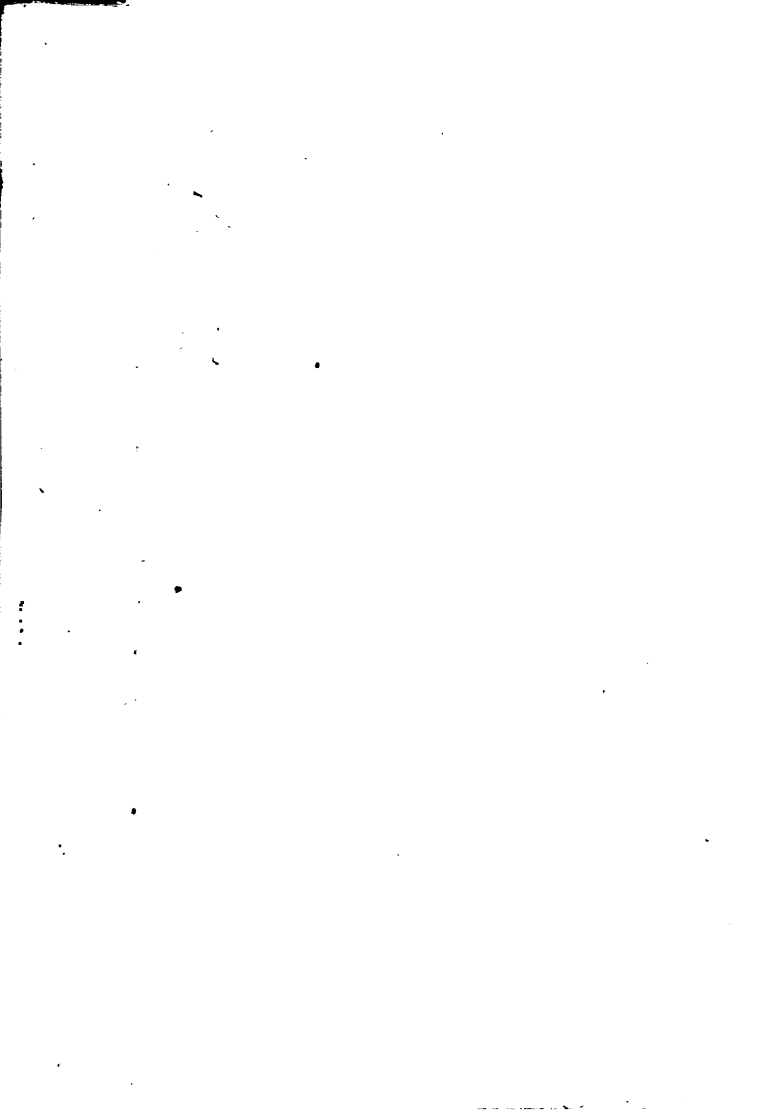
E.M. BROWN

MAY 29 1965

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

Class







The Belles-Lettres Series

SECTION I

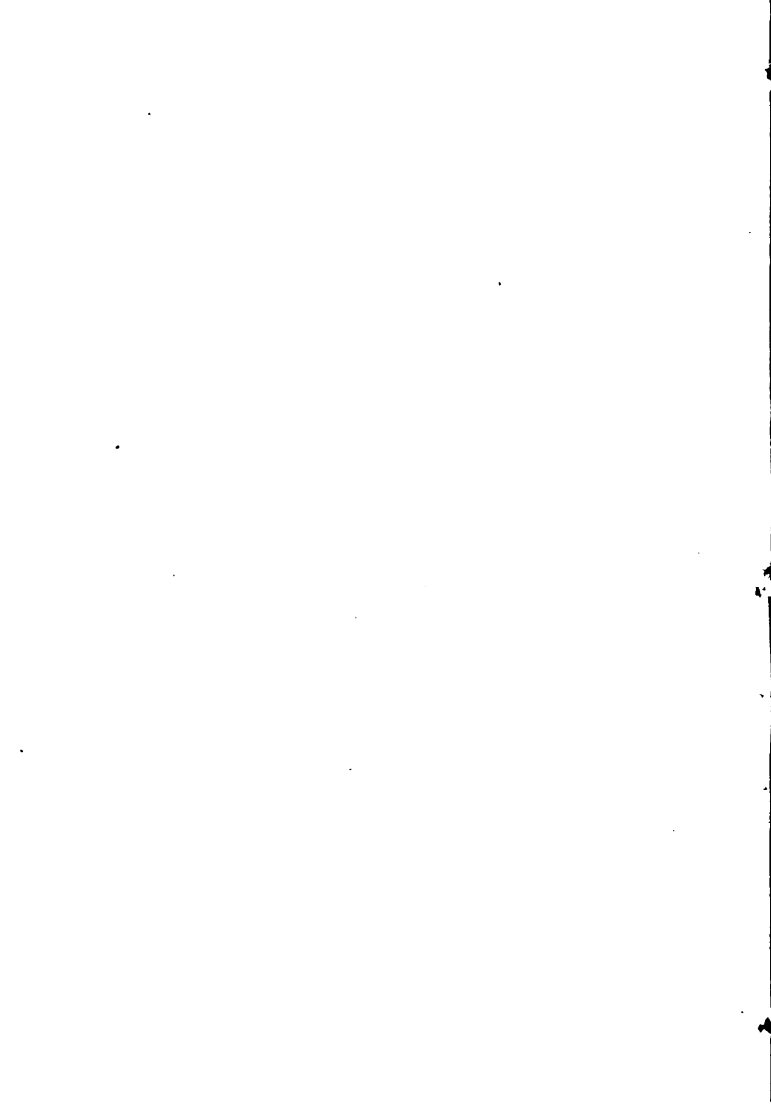
ENGLISH LITERATURE

FROM ITS BEGINNING TO THE YEAR 1100

GENERAL EDITOR

EDWARD MILES BROWN, PH.D.

**PROFESSOR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CINCINNATI**



Bible. N.T. John. Anglo-Saxon.
"

Euangelium Secundum Iohannem

THE GOSPEL OF SAINT JOHN

IN WEST-SAXON

EDITED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS, WITH
INTRODUCTION, AND NOTES

BY

JAMES WILSON BRIGHT, PH. D.

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH PHILOLOGY IN THE JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

Sē apostol āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes-bōc, sēo hrepað
swyðost ymbe Crīstes godcundnyssc. — ÆLFRIC.

WITH A GLOSSARY BY

LANCELOT MINOR HARRIS, PH. D.

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE COLLEGE OF CHARLESTON



BOSTON, U.S.A. AND LONDON

D. C. HEATH & CO., PUBLISHERS

1904

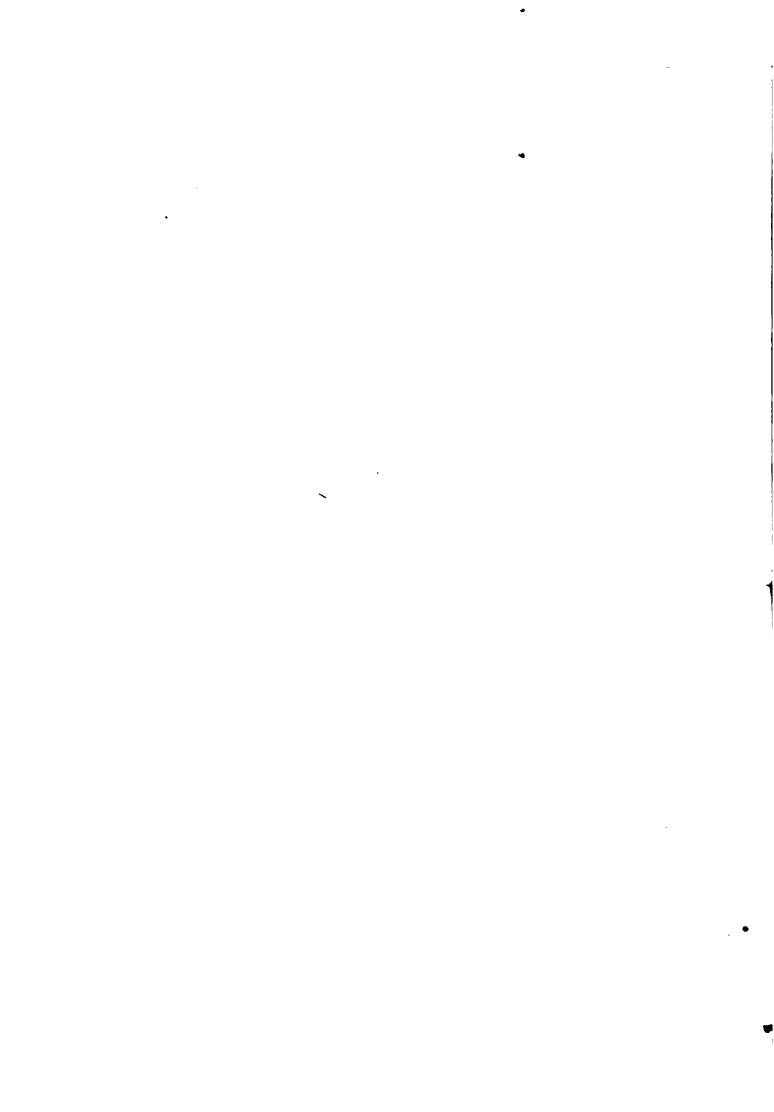
DS130
JL
1904

GENERAL

**COPYRIGHT, 1904, BY
D. C. HEATH & CO.**

Printed in United States of America

BASILIO · GILDERSLEEVE
CONLEGAE · CLARISSIMO
AMICO · FIDELI · VENERA
BVNDVS · D · D · J · W · B





Preface

THE first English version of the Gospels, preceding the Wiclifite Bible by four hundred years, is made historically important by the fact of chronology alone. This importance of the Gospels in West-Saxon is raised to unquestioned significance by characteristics that make the Version a subject of fruitful study to the professional student of English and to the professional student of Scripture. Hitherto the student of English has perhaps surpassed the student of Scripture in familiarity with these Gospels; but in all departments of inquiry many results are yet awaiting accurate and exhaustive investigation. A trustworthy and easily accessible edition of this text should, therefore, confidently be expected to meet a demand within the widening sphere of scholarship; within the wider sphere of general intellectual interests, it should no less confidently be expected to meet an enlightened popular demand.

This edition is based upon the original manuscripts; but the accuracy of Professor W. W. Skeat's edition obviated the labor of copying the entire text, and facilitated the more speedy and less irksome task of collation. Professor Skeat's reproduction of the Corpus manuscript was found to be almost faultless, and the differences between his record of variant readings and mine are not numerous. There is a value, however, in the assurance that can be given that all details have been verified with the originals, and that the text and the variant readings may now be used with a grain of additional confi-

dence, and with an advantage of minor corrections and additions.

Following the Introduction to this volume is a description of the plan according to which the text has been prepared.

The Notes, although reduced from their original form, occupy more space than the plan of the volume at first provided. Several methods of annotation were considered before the conclusion was reached to use so much of the available space for the citation of the passages from the Gospel of St. John that have been collected by Professor Cook from the Anglo-Saxon prose writers. These complete in a significant way the Gospel of St. John in Anglo-Saxon, and constitute, as a whole, an important commentary on the text of the Version.

It must, however, be kept in mind that the prose writers translate and paraphrase from a variety of sources, and that therefore many of the differences between their passages and the Version furnish a clue to prevailing variants in the original text. In each instance it would be necessary to trace the complete history of the passage to arrive at its exact significance for comparison with the Version. But such points of exactitude do not greatly interfere with the more general value of these passages in supplying illustrations of individual modes of translation and paraphrase, and in thus extending our view of the resources and of the conventionalities of the language.

Inasmuch as the Latin manuscript used by the translator of this Gospel has not yet been identified, the text has been compared with that of Wordsworth and White's critical edition of the Vulgate. Only a portion of the results of this comparison have been recorded in the Notes; but at many places the critical text has been cited to elucidate the Version, and at many other places indications

have been given of an unmistakable relation between the Version and the tradition of such variant readings as have been reported by the editors of the Vulgate.

Notes of a miscellaneous character require no description. For want of space they have been reduced in number and compressed in form.

The plan of the Glossary is minutely described by Professor Harris. It should be added that he has inserted references to the Notes, and contributed much to the careful study of the text by classifying definitions and idioms, and by citing, at discretion, the corresponding words and idioms of the Latin original.

For a collation of the Bodleian manuscript of the Version I again record a long-standing debt of gratitude to Professor Frank G. Hubbard, of the University of Wisconsin. I am newly indebted to my colleagues, Professor Kirby Flower Smith and Professor C. W. Emil Miller, for assistance on special points in Latin and Greek. My thanks are also due to Professor E. M. Brown, the general editor of the series to which this volume belongs, for acts of courtesy and for assistance in the reading of the proofs. Professor L. M. Harris has read the proofs with special care and increased my obligations to him by helpful suggestions.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

Baltimore, October, 1904.

Contents

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
INTRODUCTION	xiii
1. Vernacular Scripture in Anglo-Saxon Times	xiii
2. Bede's Translation of the Gospel of Saint John	xiv
3. The Manuscripts of the West-Saxon Gospels	xv
4. The Relation of the Manuscripts to the Original	xxi
5. The Authorship of the Version	xxii
6. The Latin Source of the Version	xxvi
Appendix	xxix
THE TEXT (described)	xl
THE TEXT with Variant Readings	1
THE PRINCIPAL WORKS used in the Notes	114
NOTES	115
BIBLIOGRAPHY	183
GLOSSARY	189





Introduction

I. VERNACULAR SCRIPTURE IN ANGLO-SAXON TIMES

ANGLO-SAXON literature precedes by centuries of years the layman's possession of vernacular Scripture. But no literature of so much excellence and extending over so long a period of national life surpasses that of the Anglo-Saxons in its dependence upon Scripture, liturgy, and hagiography. Learning and literary authorship were then almost exclusively ecclesiastical. That there was something — we cannot know how much — in these conditions that must at times have brought the scholar near to a conception of the desirability of supplying the people with Scripture in the native tongue is attested by the account of Bede's endeavor to translate the Gospel of St. John, by surviving texts glossed in the vernacular, by a notable translation of the Psalms, by Ælfric's translations of other portions of the Old Testament, and especially by the West-Saxon Gospels.¹ On the other hand, a knowledge of the conditions of popular education must have arrested such speculation, and relegated the possible use of vernacular Scripture to an exclusive clergy.²

¹ The most complete and trustworthy account of the Anglo-Saxon versions, paraphrases, and glosses of Scripture will be found in Professor Cook's Introduction to *Biblical Quotations* (for the full title, see below, p. 114).

² Ælfric feared the misuse of vernacular Scripture in the hands of ignorant priests and of the laity. See his Preface to Genesis, *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Prosa* (Cassel & Göttingen, George H. Wigand, 1872), pp. 22 f.; James W. Bright, *An Anglo-Saxon Reader* (New York, H. Holt & Co., 3d ed. 1894), pp. 107 f.

2. BEDE'S TRANSLATION OF THE GOSPEL OF ST. JOHN

The West-Saxon version of the Gospels was made somewhat near the close of the Anglo-Saxon literary period, in the south of England where the centre of literary activity had been fixed in the reign of Alfred the Great. About equally near the beginning of Anglo-Saxon literature, in the north of England, the illustrious Bede (or Bæda) was engaged, at the time of his death (A. D. 735), in translating into the language of the people, 'for the benefit of the Church of God,' the Gospel of St. John. An interval of more than two and a half centuries thus separates this first attempted version of the fourth Gospel and that which happily-survives. All that is now known, and perhaps ever can be known, of Bede's translation is contained in what is accepted to be an authentic account of it in a letter written by Cuthbert (afterwards Abbot of Wearmouth and Jarrow), a disciple of Bede, to his co-disciple Cuthwin. The earliest surviving copy of Cuthbert's letter, a MS. of the ninth century, in the library at St. Gallen, contains the specific statement that Bede's translation extended from the beginning of St. John's Gospel to the place where it is said, 'but what are they among so many' (vi, 9). This reading is supported by other MSS.¹ A second division of the MSS.²

¹ It is supported by the text of J. A. Giles in *Sancti Bonifacii . . . Opera* (London, 1844), I (Epistola), 236; by *Acta Sanctorum* XIX, 714; and by the *Annales Ecclesiastici* of Baronius (Lucae, 1742) XII, 403. The St. Gallen MS. CCLV (compared with CCLIV) is represented in the text of Mayor and Lumby, *Venerabilis Bedae Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum* III, IV (Cambridge, University Press, 1881), pp. 176-179. Professor Charles Plummer has reproduced this text: *Venerabilis Bedae Historiam Ecclesiasticam Gentis Anglorum* etc. (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1896), vol. I, pp. CLX-CLXIV.

² Belonging to this division are, for example, the three MSS., C¹, C², C⁷, described by Mayor and Lumby (*op. cit.* pp. 413, 416). See also the text of the letter in *Symonis Monachi Opera Omnia*, ed. Thomas

represents agreement in the reading that omits the specific detail and thus converts the report into the statement that Bede translated the (entire) Gospel of St. John. This suppression of the particularizing clause has been regarded as being consistent with those later passages in the letter that have been interpreted to mean that the last sentence of the Gospel was reached or hastily dictated in preparation for the remaining moments preceding an exultant death.¹ The character of the particularized account, however, establishes a presumption in favor of its acceptance. *Durior lectio preferenda est.* Referring to this translation of the Gospel of St. John, Mr. Stopford A. Brooke remarks that "the history of English literature speaks of it with pleasure and regret; with pleasure, for it is the first translation into our tongue of any book of the Bible; with regret, for the translation has not come down to us."²

3. THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE WEST-SAXON GOSPELS

An enumeration of the manuscripts of the West-Saxon Gospels (here designated the Version) is given in the Bibliography attached to the Notes of this volume. The following is a brief description of these manuscripts.

1. Corp. — MS. CXL (formerly S. 4) of the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, belongs to the famous collection of MSS. bequeathed by Archbishop Parker. It is described by Professor Skeat in his Pre-

Arnold (London, 1882. Rolls Series, 75), i, 43 f.; and *Patrologiae Latinae* XC, 40.

¹ Professor Plummer argues thus (*op. cit.* i, p. LXXV): "This insertion of the St. Gallen MS. seems inconsistent with what is said below about the 'one chapter,' the 'one verse,' needed to complete the work; for Bede can hardly have intended to stop abruptly in the middle of a narrative."

² *The History of Early English Literature* (New York and London, Macmillan & Co., 1892), p. 350.

face to the Gospel of St. Mark¹: "At the beginning of the MS. (but added afterwards) are certain forms of manumissions. . . . All of them are connected with St. Peter's Abbey-church at Bath. . . . At the end of the Gospel of St. John are two Latin documents of later date, both referring to Bath. . . . At the end of the Gospel of St. Matthew is this note — Ego Ælfricus scripsi hunc librum in Monasterio Baðbonio et dedi Brihtwoldo preposito." Seemingly conclusive evidence is thus furnished that this copy of the Version was made at, or near, Bath; but hitherto neither Ælfric the scribe² nor Brihtwold the prior has been identified. There is also a homily, "Scriptum de Coelo Delapsum," at the end of the Gospel of St. Mark; but from this nothing has been learned with reference to the Gospels. This is true also of the "lists of popes and of English archbishops and bishops" at the end of the Gospel of St. Luke. As to the date of the Corpus MS. copy of the Version, it may be placed, with considerable certainty, within the last decade of the tenth century or the first decade of the eleventh, with some degree of probability in favor of the second of these decades. This copy stands closest to the original and is therefore the primary authority for the text.

B. — MS. Bodley 441 (formerly NE. F. 3. 15) of the Bodleian Library, Oxford, was also doubtless once in Archbishop Parker's possession. The provenance of the MS. has not been determined. When it came into the hands of

¹ *The Gospel according to Saint Mark in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions* (Cambridge, University Press, 1871), pp. v, vi. In further references to Professor Skeat's edition of these Gospels (see the Bibliography), the titles and dates of the separate volumes will not be given.

² "It deserves to be mentioned that the scribe Ælfric did not write the whole of the Gospels himself; for in the Gospel of St. Mark, from the word *gerist-beam* [beginning with *-beam*] (xii, 26) to *he* [i. e. ending with *sæde*] (xii, 38), there is a single page written in a different and inferior hand." Skeat, Preface to Mark p. v.

the Archbishop, it had sustained losses. To restore it to completeness twelve new parchment leaves, upon which, at the direction of the Archbishop,¹ the missing portions were copied (from the Corpus MS.) in imitation of the old writing, were inserted as follows: six continuous leaves (fols. 57-62) containing Mark i, 1 to iv, 37 (ending with *pæt scyp pæt*); one leaf (fol. 90) containing Mark xvi, 14 to the end of the Gospel; one leaf (fol. 131) containing Luke xvi, 14 (beginning with *ðing*) to xvii, 1 (ending with *leorning-cnihtum*); one leaf (fol. 150) containing Luke xxiv, 51 (beginning with *geworden*) to the end of the Gospel; three continuous leaves (fols. 192-194) containing John xx, 9 (beginning with *hāli ge-*, repeated from the end of the preceding page) to the end of the Gospel. The restorer also inserted a number of the rubrics from MS. A.

A study of the *lacunae* in the MSS. led Professor Skeat² to discover that the Royal MS. copy of the Version is directly derived from B, and the Hatton from the Royal. It is clearly seen that at the time the Royal MS. was written, B had sustained only a part of its losses. This condition of B may be denoted by B¹, which lacked the ends

¹ The following passages are cited from John Strype, *The Life and Acts of Matthew Parker* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1821; the first ed. is in fol., London, 1711): "In the Bodleian library at Oxford, there is an ancient book of the four Gospels in Saxon, before the Conquest. This book the aforesaid exact writer [Wanley] concludes once to have belonged to our Archbishop. And whereas it was defective in several places, and many leaves gone, those defects are restored and supplied in a modern hand by the commandment of our Archbishop, as is very probable, it being his great endeavour, by help of perfect copies, to make up the wants in others" (II, 511).

"And he kept such in his family as could imitate any of the old characters admirably well. One of these was Lyly, an excellent writer, and that could counterfeit any antique writing. Him the Archbishop customarily used to make old books complete, that wanted some pages; that the character might seem to be the same throughout" (II, 500).

² Preface to Mark p. x, Preface to Luke p. viii, Preface to John p. viii, and James W. Bright, *The Gospel of Saint Luke in Anglo-Saxon* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1893), pp. xv, xvi.

of the Gospels Mark and Luke, as described above, the end of John, namely, the latter portion of the last verse (beginning with -writene), and Luke xvi, 14 to xvii, 1. These parts were therefore originally wanting in the Royal MS. At a later period B, or, as it may be designated, B², sustained the further loss of the two long passages of Mark i, 1 to iv, 37 and John xx, 9 to the middle point of the last verse, for these passages were never wanting in the Royal MS. Accordingly B³ would denote MS. B in its present condition, restored by the insertion, in the sixteenth century, of the twelve new leaves. Now the Hatton scribe, when he came to make his copy from the Royal MS., discovered at least three of its *lacunae*, namely those at the ends of the Gospels (as in B¹); these he supplied in the Royal MS. as well as in his own by his own translation of the passages from the Latin. It is possible that he did not observe the loss of Luke xvi, 14 to xvii, 1 (the remaining loss of B¹); it is also possible that, observing it, he refrained from translating so long a passage. This passage is now on a new leaf in the Hatton MS., inserted, no doubt, by the Archbishop's skilful restorer.

That MS. B, purchased for the Bodleian Library, according to Macray, in the year 1601, was once in Archbishop Parker's possession is also confirmed by its "being the MS. from which John Foxe had taken the text of the Saxon Gospels in the edition published at the expense of Archbishop Parker in 1571."¹ The date of MS. B is about that of MS. Corp. to which it is closely related.

C. — Cotton Otho C. 1 belongs to Sir Robert Cotton's collection of MSS. (now in the British Museum), which was partly destroyed and otherwise injured by fire in the year 1731. Of this MS. the fire destroyed twenty-five

¹ W. D. Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, Oxford (London, Oxford, and Cambridge, Rivingtons, 1868), p. 19.

folios and reduced many others to fragments. In its present state it lacks the whole of the Gospel of St. Matthew (before the first Matthew as far as xxvii, 6 had already been lost) and the Gospel of St. Mark as far as vii, 21. The first surviving fragment (folio 26) contains about forty words of Mark vii, 22-27. "The fragments increase a little in size from folio 26 to 38."¹ Luke (which begins with folio 39) lacks one leaf (xxiv, 7-29) and John lacks two (xix, 27 to xx, 22); otherwise these two Gospels are but slightly defective. Between the Gospels of St. Luke and St. John there has been inserted a charter (of earlier date) relating to Malmesbury in Wiltshire; this may be taken as an indication of the original locality of the MS. In a note at the end of the Gospel of St. John, the scribe has revealed his name: *Wulfwi mē wrāt*.² This copy of the Version must also be assigned to the period in which the preceding two were made; but it is much more closely related to B than to Corp.

A. — MS. II. 2. 11 of the Cambridge University Library. This copy of the Version is approximately a half century later than the preceding three. Skeat dates it "about A. D. 1050." In addition to the Version, the MS. contains a copy of the Gospel of Nicodemus, and a tract uniting the embassy of Nathan with the legend of St. Veronica. There is also at the end a form of manumission (but of later date) relating to Exeter.

¹ For further details see Professor Skeat's account of this MS. (Preface to Mark pp. viii-x), which has been verified by an examination of the MS.

² This scribe Wulfwi may be identical with Wulfwinus the scribe of the *Paris Psalter*, or its archetype; see J. D. Bruce, *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America* IX, 47-50. The argument for this identification is strengthened by observing the character of the scribal errors in both MSS. Wulfwi's copy of the Gospels abounds in blunders that render it inferior to the other copies. See also Charles Plummer, *The Life and Times of Alfred the Great* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1902), p. 150.

That Exeter is the 'locality' of the MS. is made clear by the undoubted fact that this is the volume described as "i. englisc christes boc" in the catalogue of Bishop Leofric's gifts to the church of St. Peter the Apostle in Exeter. "In 1566 it was given by Gregory Dodde, dean of Exeter, with the consent of his brethren, to Matthew Parker, archbishop of Canterbury, who afterwards gave it to the University of Cambridge in 1574."¹ This copy represents with much consistency the normal Late West-Saxon forms of the language, with, however, an excessive use of *y* for *i*; but it also has, on the other hand, traces of the more local peculiarities of the original.

L. — The Lakelands Fragment of the Gospel of St. John, now in the Bodleian Library. This was rediscovered by Professor A. S. Napier in a volume of MSS., chiefly charters and deeds, which the Curators of the Bodleian Library had purchased at the sale of the books of W. H. Crawford, of Lakelands, county Cork, March 14, 1891.² Professor Napier at once reported and published this Fragment in *Herrig's Archiv* LXXXVII, 255-261. It consists of four leaves, bearing a note that they had once been "us'd as the Cover to a Court Book at Flixton Hall in Suffolk, A^o 1722"; the leaves are therefore slightly damaged at the edges, the damage extending somewhat into the writing. The eight pages of text thus recovered contain the following portion of the Version:

¹ Skeat, Preface to St. Mark p. vil. See also Strype, *op. cit.* II, 506; B. Thorpe, *Diplomatarium Anglicum Ævi Saxonici* (London, Macmillan & Co., 1865), p. 430; F. E. Warren, *The Leofric Missal* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1883), pp. xxi-xxiv; John Earle, *A Hand-Book to the Land-Charters and other Saxon Documents* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1888), pp. 249-252; Max Förster, *Herrig's Archiv* CVII, 312; W. H. Hulme, *Modern Philology* I, 583 f.

² For a description of this volume and for what is known of its history, see the Preface to *Anecdota Oxoniensia*, Mediaeval and Modern Series, Part VII, edited by A. S. Napier and W. H. Stevenson (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1895).

St. John ii, 6 to iii, 34 ; vi, 19 to vii, 10. These pages are now republished in an Appendix to this Introduction. The Fragment belongs to the first half of the eleventh century and is related to MS. A.

Royal. — MS. Bibl. Reg. 1. A. xiv, a volume of the Royal Library in the British Museum.

Hatton. — MS. Hatton 38 (formerly 65) of the Bodleian Library.

In connection with MS. B, something has already been said of these two twelfth century copies of the Version. The Royal (written probably in the reign of Stephen) is an unskilfully modernized transcript of B, and the Hatton (made presumably in the reign of Henry II) is a further modernization of the Royal. Both copies are therefore without critical value in the study of the Version.¹

4. THE RELATION OF THE MANUSCRIPTS TO THE ORIGINAL

Of the more important questions concerning the relation of the MSS. to the original several may be answered with certainty, others have been only partially answered, and some still remain totally unanswered. It is clear that the MSS. transmit copies of one and the same Version, that the omissions and the scribal errors, and the variations in the forms of the language of these copies are such as could not occur in the translator's own text. It is also clear that the *Corpus copy* is closer in time and in linguistic features to the original than any other surviving copy, and that it must, therefore, be regarded as furnish-

¹ For a study of the linguistic character of these copies, see Max Reimann, *Die Sprache der mittelkentischen Evangelien* (Berlin, Weidmann, 1883).

ing the approximate date and an indication of the locality of the original. One other conclusion may be accepted, namely, that not one of the surviving copies has been directly copied from another of these. This statement excludes, of course, the derivation of the late copies, Royal and Hatton.

Because of the complex interrelation of the copies, it is difficult to determine the relation they severally sustain to the original. B and C are united by minute agreements, though B is the superior copy, the scribe of C being especially careless, and perhaps ignorant. Thus united, these copies are contemporary with Corpus, and linguistically confirm the testimony of Corpus as to the character of the original. The line of transmission represented by A and L (see Appendix) apparently leads back to the original without contact with the line of the preceding copies. A is characteristically a normalized copy; the local forms of the language of the original are almost consistently changed into the more general Late West-Saxon. It differs from the other copies by a frequent change in the order of words, and by an occasional substitution of another word; and it supplies many of the omissions of the other copies.

5. THE AUTHORSHIP OF THE VERSION

The locality of the Version, as has been shown, may be assumed to be indicated chiefly by Corpus; but by whom the Version was made has hitherto eluded all inquiry. This question of the authorship of the Version is the subject of a dissertation by Mr. Allison Drake.¹ He expresses the conviction (p. 45) that there are "weighty reasons for believing that the authorship of the West

¹ *The Authorship of the West Saxon Gospels* (New York, 1894).

Saxon Gospels is at least dual, and probably triple ; more explicitly, that the Matthew is by one translator, the Mark and Luke by another, the John by a third (unless possibly by the translator of the Matthew) ; that the translator of the Matthew and the translator of the John were probably locally akin, possibly translating conjointly ; and that the translator of the Mark and Luke was probably distant from the locality where the Matthew and the John were translated." Mr. Drake draws his conclusion from the following observations :

1. Matthew has a limited use (18 instances) of the weak form of *heofon* (as at vi, 20 *on heofenan*). No instance of this form is found in the other Gospels. John is distinguished from the other Gospels by the invariable use of the plural of *heofon* in translating the singular *caelum*.

2. Matthew has interchangeably *underfōn* (12 times) and *onfōn* (25 times). Mark and Luke have only *onfōn*. John agrees with Matthew in having both words, but has *underfōn* 22 times and *onfōn* only 3 times (i, 16 ; v, 34 ; xix, 30).

3. The use of *willan* after *þæt* to introduce purpose is infrequent in Matthew ; it is lacking in Mark and Luke ; it is excessive in John (see Notes vii, 32).

4. In the use of *þāra*, *þāra* ; *þær*, *þār* ; *hwar*, *hwar*, Matthew has almost exclusively the forms in *æ* ; Mark and Luke have almost exclusively those in *ā* ; in John the two sets of forms are almost equally represented.

5. In Matthew and John *autem* is often rendered by *witodlice* ; this occurs but once in Mark (xiii, 31) and once in Luke (v, 15).

6. Matthew and John have *cocc*, rendering *gallus* ; Mark and Luke have *hana* (except Mark xiii, 35 *hancrede : galli cantu* ; cf. Matthew xiv, 25 *hancred : uigilia*. See Notes xiii, 38).

7. When *tradere* "describes a manifestly treacherous action," it is rendered by *belāwan* in Matthew and John; in Mark and Luke *tradere* is rendered uniformly by *syllan* (see Notes xiii, 21). Mark and Luke together have *belāwan* only once (Mark xiv, 10); in this instance it renders *tradere*. Mr. Drake adds: "It is remarkable that the Lindisfarne and Rushworth texts have *belāwan* in the same passage and there only."

8. Matthew and John are separated from Mark and Luke by the frequent use of *uppan* (*onuppan*) in the sense of *on* or *ofer*, that is, "with the loss of the original force of *upp*."

9. For the rendering of *stridor dentium* Matthew has *tāpa gristbitung* (6 times); Luke for the only remaining occurrence of the expression (xiii, 28) has *tāpa grystlung*. *Fulgor* in Matthew is rendered by *ligyt* (twice), in Luke by *ligræsc* (3 times); and *hundredes ealdor* of Matthew may be contrasted with *hundredman* of Mark and Luke. Mr. Drake also notices a difference, according to Corpus, in the rendering of *vox clamantis* (Matthew iii, 3; Mark i, 3; Luke iii, 4; John i, 23), which is, however, invalidated as evidence by the variant readings of the MSS. He also calls attention (p. 43) to the use in Matthew of *tō hwi*, a phrase not once found in the other Gospels.

There has been some acceptance, more or less complete, of Mr. Drake's conclusion,¹ and it is noteworthy that a study of the special readings of the assumed Latin original of the Version afterwards led Professor L. M. Harris to infer that "the translator's original, therefore, seems to show at least three types of texts — one for Matthew, a second for John, and a third for Mark and Luke. This

¹ E. Eickenel, *Anglia*, Beiblatt v, 136; O. Brenner, *Englische Studien* xx, 297; G. Sarrazin, *Zeitschrift für deutsche Philologie* xxix, 139; Mr. Drake publishes additional favorable opinions communicated to him by letter.

can mean either that there were three separate manuscripts (which would suggest three translators), or that the translation was made from one manuscript of a varied type." ¹ It should also be observed that the instances of the absolute participle are distributed, according to the report of Professor Morgan Callaway, Jr., ² as follows: Matthew 15; Mark 23; Luke 27; John 1 (xx, 26; see Notes). Moreover, Mr. H. G. Shearin ³ has noticed, in corroboration, as he believes, of Mr. Drake's "theory that Matthew and John stand together as opposed to Mark and Luke," that Matthew and John have both *pē lās* and *pē lās pe*, whereas in Mark and Luke *pē lās* only is found (see Notes xii, 42).

The observations just reviewed do not, however, establish the divided authorship of the Version. Mr. Drake's inference that, because of an agreement in the use of *belāwan*, Mark and Luke and the Lindisfarne and Rushworth Glosses "are in somewise akin, probably as respects localities of translation," is certainly untenable. A more minute study of the entire text may disclose such variations only as can be brought into harmony with the dominant note of unity of authorship. The translator clearly varies his manner somewhat, and in details, at times, differs from himself; but the task of the entire translation was a long one, and was probably resumed at intervals, and carried on without constant or uniform care for consistency. It is, of course, possible that the translator was aided by a distribution of the task among associates; but in the further study of the question, due attention must be given to the differences in style of the

¹ *Studies in the Anglo-Saxon Version of the Gospels* (Baltimore, 1901), p. 34.

² *The Absolute Participle in Anglo-Saxon* (Baltimore, 1889), p. 19.

³ *The Expression of Purpose in Old English Prose* (New York, H. Holt & Co., 1903), p. 96.

Gospels in the original, and to the translator's gradual variations in manner as he proceeded in his work, such variations, for example, as that which is made apparent in the increased use in John of *pet* as a particle to introduce indirect discourse (see Notes i, 32; Henshaw, 17 f.), and the increasing tendency to inversion of words and clauses which begins after the middle point of Luke and becomes characteristic of John.

6. THE LATIN ORIGINAL OF THE VERSION

The Version was made from the Latin Bible known as the *Vulgate*,¹ by which is meant Jerome's revision of the Old Latin version of the New Testament (the Gospels of this revision appeared in A. D. 384) and of the Psalter, and his translation of the Old Testament, exclusive of the Psalter, from the Hebrew ("not without some mixture with his translation from the Septuagint"). As time went on the *Vulgate* came to be more and more generally accepted by the Church. In Western Europe it became the current Bible of the Middle Ages.² "But it was not a pure Vulgate text that was thus used: the old versions went on side by side with it for centuries, and even when they were thus nominally superseded, fragments of them found their way into probably all existing MSS. . . . The same MS. will present us with an Old Latin text in some books of the New Testament, and with a Vulgate text in others."³ Moreover, in the

¹ F. H. A. Scrivener, *A Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament*, 4th ed. edited by Edward Miller (London, George Bell & Sons, 1894), II, 56-90.

² "La Vulgate est, en effet, à peu près la seule forme sous laquelle la Bible ait été répandue, pendant mille ans, dans tout l'occident." Samuel Berger, *Histoire de La Vulgate*, Nancy, Berger-Levrault et Co, 1893), p. vii.

³ Scrivener and Miller, *op. cit.* II, 58.

different countries of Western Europe, the current Vulgate text was subjected to a diversity of tradition in the retention of Old Latin readings, and to numerous independent recensions, so that there grew up both national and more local types of the Vulgate text ; and such is the diversity in the readings of the mediaeval MSS. of the *Vulgate* that even within the limits of any type, perhaps no MS. agrees exactly with another.

Further complexity is introduced into the problem by the contact of the national types of the text. In this contact may be read chapters of the ecclesiastical history of the times. Thus, the "Irish" type of text came into England through the agency of the mission from the North, and the Canterbury mission in the South brought in the Roman type. The resultant Anglo-Saxon (or British) type is therefore 'mixed' (*mêlé*), being fundamentally Roman, but pervaded by Irish readings.¹ The original of John, according to Professor Harris, was least affected by the influence of the Irish type and "was almost Hieronymian." In the case of Mark and Luke he finds "nothing so marked. There are many peculiar readings," he adds, "but there is no preponderance of the readings of any one type." The Latin original of the Version was thus probably tripartite in its representation

¹ "L'Angleterre a été le champ de bataille de l'influence romaine et de la tradition irlandaise, et la victoire du siège de Canterbury n'a pas été sans bien des revers. Les Écossais ont, au vii^e siècle, colonisé les pays du nord de l'Humber, et les moines d'Iona occupaient l'île sainte de Lindisfarne alors que déjà le sud de l'Irlande négociait avec Rome. Le mélange des traditions religieuses est resté longtemps la loi des provinces du nord de l'Angleterre et plus encore des pays celtiques. Iona même fut divisé pendant une partie du viii^e siècle. Il est donc tout naturel qu'une partie des meilleurs manuscrits du type irlandais proviennent de Mercie ou de Northumbrie, et ces manuscrits sont des textes mêlés, c'est-à-dire des Vulgates remplies d'interpolations irlandaises. Le mélange des textes, tel est le trait dominant de l'histoire de la Bible dans les Îles Britanniques, de même que le mélange des rites a été caractère de la lente conquête des Îles Britanniques par les missionnaires romains." Berger, *op. cit.* p. 36.

of textual traditions. That this result might be regarded as favoring the theory of divided authorship has been shown in the preceding section. Further investigation will surely give a clearer view of the characteristic features of the MS. (or MSS.) in question.¹

One should therefore expect to find that the Version is based not upon a pure Hieronymian text, but upon one that exhibits a set of Old Latin readings, some readings derived from independent recensions, and some that represent the Irish type. The investigation by Professor Harris, referred to above, confirms this conjecture. Noticing the "peculiar readings" of the Version in connection with the readings of MSS. brought together in Wordsworth and White's critical edition of the Vulgate, Professor Harris arrived at the conclusion that the Matthew of the translator's original must have contained a large number of readings that bring it into relation with the MSS. (six in number) "that exhibit the Irish type of text. This type," it is added, "is very marked in its peculiarities (far more so than any other of Wordsworth and White's manuscripts), containing many Old Latin readings and independent revisions from the Greek."² It may also be noticed that Professor Max Förster³ has called the investigator's special attention to the importance, in this connection, of the seventh century MS. Bodl. 857 (Auct. D. 2. 14), "formerly belonging to St. Augustine's Library at Canterbury, and generally known as 'St. Augustine's Gospels'"⁴ (denoted by O in the *Vulgate* of Wordsworth and White).

¹ That this MS. (or MSS.) may yet be found is, of course, not impossible.

² L. M. Harris, *op. cit.* p. 32.

³ *Englische Studien* xxviii, 430: "Ich glaube, mit einiger sicherheit können wir aussagen, dass die vorlage der westsächsischen Evangelien in eine gruppe mit der Oxforder handschrift gehörte, jedoch durch eine stärkere beimischung irischer elemente sich wesentlich von ihr unterschied." See also *Literaturblatt für germanische und romanische Philologie* xxiv, 285.

⁴ Scrivener and Miller, *op. cit.* II, 79.

Appendix

THE LAKELANDS FRAGMENT

IN the following reproduction of Professor Napier's edition of the Lakelands Fragment of the Gospel of St. John (see pp. xx, xxi of this Introduction), the missing letters and words have been supplied, within brackets, from the text as published in this volume.

CAPUT II

6. [Þær wæron sōðlice āset six stānene] wæterfatu, æfter Iudea geclānsunge, ælc wæs on twēgra sestra gemete oððe on þreora.

7. Þā bēad sē Hælend þæt hig þā fatu mid wætere gefyl-don. And hī gefyldon ðā oð ðone bredd.

8. Ðā cwæð sē Hælynd, Hladað nū, and berað þære drihte ealdre. And hī nāmon.

9. Þā sē drihte-ealdor ðæs wīnes onbyrgde ðe of þām wætere geworden wæs, hē nyste hwanon hyt cōm, — þā ðēnas sōðlice wiston ðe þæt wæter hlōdon; sē drihte-ealdor clypode þone brýdguman,

10. and cwæð tō him, Ælc man sylð æryst gōd wīn, and þonne hī druncene bēoð, þæt ðe wyrse byð; þū gehēolde þæt gōde wīn oð ðis.

11. Þis wæs þæt forme tācn ðe sē Hælynd worhte on Chanaan Galileę, and geswutelode hys wuldor; and hys leorningnihtas gelyfdon on hyne.

12. Æfter ðison hē and hys mōdor and hys gebrōðru and hys leorningnihtas fōron tō Capharnaum, and wunodon ðær fēawa daga.

13. And hyt wæs nēah Iudea ēastron, and sē Hælynd fōr tō Ierusalem,
14. and gemētte on þām temple ðā ðe sealdon oxan and scēap and culfran, and sittende myneteras.
15. And hē worhte swipan of strengon, and hī ealle of þām temple ādrāf, ge scēap ge oxan ; and hē āgēat ðara mynetera feoh, and tōwearp hyra mýsan ;
16. and sǣde þām ðe þā culfran cýpdon, Dōð þās ðing heonun ; ne wyrce gē mines Fæder hūs tō mangunghūse.
17. Ðā gemundon hys leorningcnihtas þæt ðe] awriten ys, þīnes huses anda mē[et.
18. Ðā andswaredon] him þā Iudeas and cwædon, Hwylc tǣ[cn ætýwst þū ūs,] for ðām þe ðū þās ðing dēst ?
19. Sē Hælynd him andswarude and cwæð, Tōwurpað þis templ, and ic hyt ārære binnan þrim dagon.
20. þā Iudeas cwædon tō him, Ðis templ wæs getimbrod on syx and fēowertigon wintron, and āræst þū hyt on ðrim dagon ?
21. Sōðlice hē hyt cwæð be hys lichaman temple.
22. þā hē of dēaðe ārās, ðā gemundon hys leorningcnihtas þæt hē hyt be him sylfum cwæð ; and hī gelyfdon hālegum gewrite and ðære spræce þe sē Hælynd spræc.
23. Ðā hē wæs on Ierusalem on ēastron on frēolsdæge, manega gelyfdon on hys naman, ðā hī gesāwon þā tǣcna ðe hē worhte.
24. Sē Hælynd ne geswutelode hyne sylfne him, for þām hē cūðe hī ealle,
25. and for þām him næs nān ðearf þæt ænig man sǣde gewitnesse be men ; hē wiste witodlice hwæt wæs on men.

CAPUT III

1. Sōðlice sum Phariseisc man wæs genemned Nichodemus, sē wæs Iudea caldor.

2. þēs cōm tō him on niht, and cwæð tō him, Rabbī, þæt ys, Lārēow, wē witon þæt ðū cōme fram Gode ; ne mæg nān man þās tæcn wyrcean þe ðū wyrcest, būton God bēo mid him.
3. Sē Hælynd him andswarude and cwæð, Sōð ic ðe secge, Būton hwā bēo ednīwan gecenned, ne mæg hē gesēon Godes rīce.
4. þā cwæð Nichodemus tō him, Hū mæg man bēon eft æcenned þonne hē byð eald ? Cwyst ðū mæg hē eft cuman on hys mōdor innoð and bēon eft æcenned ?
5. Sē Hælynd him andswarude and cwæð, Sōð ic þe secge, Būton hwā bēo geedcenned of wætere [and of Hāligum Gā]ste, ne mæg hē in faran on Godes rīc[e.
6. Ðæt þe æcenned is of] flæsce þæt ys flæsc; and þæt ðe of Gāste y[s æc]enned þæt ys gāst.
7. Ne wundra þū for ðām ðe ic sæde þe, Eow gebyrað þæt gē bēon æcennede ednīwan.
8. Gāst oreðað þær hē wyle, and ðū gehyrst hys stefne, and þū nāst hwanon hē cymð, nē hwæder hē gæð; swā ys ælc ðe æcenned ys of Gāste.
9. þā andswarude Nichodemus and cwæð, Hū magon þās ðing þus gewurðan ?
10. Sē Hælynd andswarod eand cwæð tō him, Ðū eart lārēow Israhela folce, and ðū nāst þās ðing ?
11. Sōð ic ðe secge, þæt wē sprecað þæt wē witon, and wē cýðað þæt wē gesāwon; and gē ne underfōð ūre cýð-nysse.
12. Gyf ic ēow eorðlice ðing sæde, and gē ne gelyfað, hūmeta gelyfe gē gyf ic ēow heofonlice ðing secge ?
13. And nān man ne āstýhð tō heofonum, būton sē ðe nyðer cōm of heofonum, mannes Sunu sē ðe cōm of heofonum.
14. And swā swā Moyses þā nædran ūpp āhōf on þām wēstene, swā gebyrað þæt mannes Sunu bēo ūpp āhafen:

15. þæt nān ðāra ne forwurðe þe on hyne gelyfð, ac hæbbe ðæt ēce lif.

16. [G]od lufode middaneard swā þæt hē sealde hys āncennedan Sunu, þæt nān ne forwurðe þe on hyne gelyfð, ac [hæ]bbe þæt ēce lif.

17. Ne sende God hys Sunu on middaneard [þæt hē d]ēmdē middanearde, ac þæt middaneard sý gehæled [þurh] hyne.

18. Ne byð þām gedēmed ðe on hynē gelyfð; sē ðe [ne gelyf]ð, him byð gedēmed, for þām ðe hē ne gelyfde on þo[ne nama]n þæs ācennedan Godes Suna.

19. þæt ys sē dōm, þæt lēoht [cōm on] middaneard, and men lufodon ðýstro swýðor þonne [þæt lēo]ht: hyra weorc wæron yfele.

20. Ælc þāra ðe yfele [dēð hatað þæt lēoht, and hē ne cym]ð [tō] lēohte, þæt hys weorc ne synd gerihtlæhte.

21. Witodlice sē ðe wyrð sōðfæstnesse cymð tō þām lēohte, ðæt hys weorc synd geswutelude, for þām ðe hī synd on Gode gedōne.

22. Æfter ðison cōm sē Hælynd and hys leorningcnihtas tō Iudea lande, and wunode ðær mid him, and fullode.

23. And Iohannes fullode on Enon wið Salim, for ðām þe ðær wæron manega wætero; and hī tōgædere cōmun, and wæron gefullode.

24. þā gýt næs Iohannes gedōn on cweartern.

25. Ðā smēadon Iohannes leorningcnihtas and þā Iudeas be ðære clānsunge,

26. and cōmun tō Iohanne, and cwædon tō him, Rabbi, sē ðe mid ðe wæs begeondan Iordane, bē þām ðū cýðdest gewitnesse, nū hē fullað, and ealle hī cumað tō him.

27. Iohannes andwyrde and cwæð, Ne mæg man nān ðing underfōn, būton hyt bēo him of heofonum geseald.

28. Gē sylfe mē synd tō gewitnesse þæt ic sæde, Ne eom ic Crist, ac ic eom āsend beforan hyn[e].

29. Sē ðe brýde hæfð sē ys brýdguma; sē ðe ys ðæs brý[d]guman frēond and stynt and gehýrð hyne, mid gefēan hē g[e]blissað for þæs brýdguman stefne: þæs mīn gefēa y[s] gefylled.

30. Hyt gebyrað þæt hē weaxe, and þæt ic wanie.

31. Sē ð[e ufe]nan cōm sē ys ofer ealle; sē ðe of eorðan ys sē spr[ycþ] be eorðan; sē ðe of heofone cōm sē ys ofer eall[e].

32. And hē] cýð þæt hē geseah and gehýrde, and nān man ne under[tēhð his] cýðnyse.

33. Sōðlice sē ðe hys cýðnesse underfē[hþ, hē ge]tācnað þæt God ys sōðfæstnes.

34. Sē ðe God sende sprycð [Godes] word; ne sylþ God ð[one Gāst be gemete.]

CAPUT VI

19. [Witodlice] þā hī hæfdon gerōwen swylce twēnti furlanga oððe þrittig, ðā gesāwun hī ðone Hælynd uppan ðære sǣ gān, and þæt hē wæs gehende þām scipe; and hī him ondrēdon.

20. Hē cwæð ðā tō him, Ic hyt eom; ne ondrædað ēow.

21. Hig woldon hyne nyman on þæt scip; and sōna þæt scip wæs æt þām lande þe hī tō woldon faran.

22. Sōðlice oðre dæg sēo menego ðe stōd begeondan þām mere geseah þæt ðær næs būton ān scip, and þæt sē Hælynd ne ēode on scip mid hys leorningcnihton, ac hys leorningcnihtas sylfe āna fōron; —

23. oðre scipu cōmun fram Tiberiade wið þā stōwe ðær hī þone hlāf æton, Drihtne ðanciende; —

24. þā sēo menego geseah þæt sē Hælynd ðær næs nē hys leorningcnihtas, ðā ēodon hī on scipu, and cōmun tō Capharnaum, sōhton þæne Hælynd.

25. And ðā hī gemetton hyne begeondan þām mere, hī cwædon tō him, Lārēow, hwænne cōme ðū hider ?
26. Sē Hælynd him andswarode and cwæð, Sōð ic secge ēow, Ne sēce gē mē for þām ðe gē tǣcnu gesāwon, ac for þām ðe gē æton of ðām hlāfon, and synd fulle.
27. Ne wyrcað æfter þām mete ðe forwyrð, ac æfter þām ðe þurhwunað on ēce lif, ðone mannes Sunu ēow sylð; þone God Fæder getācnode.
28. Hī cwædon tō him, Hwæt dō wē þæt wē wyrceon Godes weorc ?
29. Ðā andswarode sē Hælynd and cwæð tō him, þæt ys Godes weorc, þæt gē gelyfon on ðone ðe hē sende.
30. Þā cwædon hig, Hwæt dēst ðū tō tǣcne þæt wē gesēon and gelyfon þæt ðū hyt wyrce ?
31. [Ū]e fæderas æton heofonlicne mete on wēstene ; swā [hit] āwriten ys, Hē sealde him etan hlāf of heofone.
32. Sē [Hælen]d cwæð [tō] him, S[ōð] ic secge ēow, Ne sealde Moyses ēow hlāf of heofonum; ac mīn Fæder ēow sylð sōðne hlāf of heofonum.
33. Hyt ys Godes hlāf ðe of heofonan cōm, and sylð middanearde lif.
34. Hig cwædon tō him, Drihten syle ūs ðisne hlāf.
35. Sē Hælynd cwæð tō him, Ic eom lifes hlāf; ne hingað þone ðe tō mē cymð, and ne ðyrst þone næfre ðe on mē gelyfð.
36. Ac ic ēow sǣde þæt gē gesāwon mē, and ne gelyfdon.
37. Eall ðæt Fæder mē sylð cymð tō mē; and ic ne wurpe ūt þone ðe tō mē cymð.
38. For þām ðe ic ne cōm of heofonum þæt ic mīnne willan dō, ac þæs willan þe mē sende.
39. þæt ys ðæs Fæder willa ðe mē sende, þæt ic nān þing ne forlēose of þām þe hē mē sealde, ac āweccc ðæt on þām ytemystan dæge.
40. Þis ys mīnes Fæder willa þe mē sende, þæt ælc ðe þone

Sunu gesyhð, and on hyne gelýfð, hæbbe ēce lif; and ic hyne āwece on þām ytemestan dæge.

41. Þā murcnodon ðā Iudeas be him for þām ðe hē cwæð, Ic eom hlāf ðe of heofenum cōm.

42. And hī cwædon, Hū nys ðis sē Hælynd, Iosepes sunu? wē cunnon hys fæder and hys mōder; hūmeta segð þēs, Ic cōm of heofonum?

43. Sē Hælynd him andswarode and cwæð tō him, Ne murcniað ēow betwȳnan.

44. Ne mæg nān man cuman tō mē, būton sē Fæder ðe mē sende hyne tēo; and ic hyne ārære on þām ytemestan dæge.

45. On ðāra witegena bōcum ys āwriten, Ealle eaðlære bēoð Godes. Ælc ðe gehȳrde æt Fæder, and leornode, cymð tō m[ē.]

46. Ne geseah nān man Fæder, būton sē þe ys of Gode, s[ē ge]syhð Fæder.

47. Sōð ic secge ēow, Sē h[æfð] ēc[e lī]f þe on [mē gelýfð.]

48. Ic eom lifes hlāf.

49. Ūre fæderas æton heofunlicne mete on wēstene, and hī synd dēade.

50. Þis ys sē hlāf þe of heofonum cōm, þæt ne swelte sē ðe of him ytt.

51. Ic eom lybbende hlāf ðe of heofonum cōm; swā hwā swā ytt of þison hlāfe, hē lyfað on ēcnysse; and sē hlāf ðe ic sylle ys mīn flāsc, for middaneardes life.

52. Ðā Iudeas fliton him betwȳnan and cwædon, Hū mæg þēs hys flāsc ūs syllan tō etenne?

53. Þā cwæð sē Hælynd tō him, Sōð ic secge ēow, Næbbe gē lif on ēow, būton gē eton mannes Suna flāsc and his blōd drincon.

54. Sē hæfð ēce lif ðe ytt mīn flāsc and drincð mīn blōd; and ic hyne ārære on þām ytemestan dæge.

55. Sōðlice mīn flāsc ys mete, and mīn blōd ys drinc.
 56. Sē ðe ytt mīn flāsc and drincð mīn blōd, hē wunað on mē, and ic on him.
 57. Swā swā lybbende Fæder mē sende, and ic lybbe þurh Fæder ; and sē ðe mē ytt, hē lyfað þurh mē.
 58. Ðis ys sē hlāf ðe of heofonum cōm ; nā swā swā ūre fæderas æton heofonlicne mete, and dēade wæron ; sē ðe ytt þisne hlāf, hē lyfað on ēcnysse.
 59. Ðās þing hē sæde on gesamnunge, þā hē lærde on Capharnaum.
 60. Manega hys leorningcnihta cwædon, ðā hī þis gehȳrdon, Heard ys þeos spræc ; hwā mæg hī gehȳran ?
 61. Þā wiste sē Hælynd þæt hys leorningcnihtas murcne-don betwyx him sylfon be ðison, and hē cwæð tō him, þæt ēow beswicð ?
 62. Gyf gē geseoð mannes Sunu āstigendne ðær hē ær wæs ?
 63. Gāst ys sē ðe geliffæst ; flāsc ne fremað nān þing ; ðā word þe ic ēow sæde synd gāst and lif.
 64. Ac sume gē [ne gelyfað. Witod]lice [s]ē Hælynd wiste fram [fruman hwæt þā gelyfedan] wæron, and hwā hyne belæwan wolde.
 65. And hē cwæð, For ði ic ēow sæde þæt nān man ne mæg cuman tō mē, būton mīn Fæder hyt him sylle.
 66. Syððan manega hys leorningcnihta cyrdon on bæc, and ne ēodon mid him.
 67. Þā cwæð sē Hælynd tō þām twelfum, Cweþe gē wylle gē fram mē ?
 68. Ðā andwyrde him Simon Petrus and cwæð, Drihten, tō hwām gā wē ? þū hæfst ēces lifes word.
 69. And wē gelyfað and witon þæt ðū eart Crīst, Godes Sunu.
 70. Sē Hælynd him andswarode and cwæð, Hū ne gecēas ic ēow twelfe, and ēower ān ys dēofol ?

71. Hē hyt cwæð be Iuda Scarioðe ; þæs hyne belæwde, ðā hē wæs ān þæra twelfa.

CAPUT VII

1. Syððan fōr sē Hælynd tō Galilea ; hē nolde faran tō Iudea, for þām ðe þā Iudeas hyne sōhton and woldon hyne ofslēan.
2. Hyt wæs gehende Iudea frēolsdæge.
3. Hys brōðro cwædon tō him, Far heonon and gā on Iudea land, þæt ðine leorningnihtas gesēon ðā weorc þe ðū wyrst.
4. Ne dēð nān man nān ðing on dīhlum, ac sēcð þæt hyt open sý. Gyf ðū þās ðing dēst, geswutela ðe sylfne mid-dancarde.
5. Witodlice nē hys māgas ne gelyfdon on hyne.
6. Þā cwæð sē Hælynd tō him, Gýt ne cōm mīn tid ; ēower tid ys symle gearu.
7. Ne mæg middancard ēow hatian ; ac hē hatað mē, for þām ic cýðe gewitnesse be him þæt hys weorc synd yfele.
8. Fare gē tō þison frēolsdæge ; ic ne fare tō ðison frēolsdæge, for ðām mīn tid nys gýt gefylled.
9. Hē wunode on Galilea, ðā hē [þās þing sǣde.]
10. Eft þā hys brōðru fōrun, þā fōr hē ēac [tō ðām frēolsdæge, næs nā o]penlice ac dýgellice.
11. þā

Some conclusions may be drawn from a comparison of this Fragment (L) with the complete MSS. of the Version. In the first place, it is clear that L has not been copied directly from Corp., inasmuch as it does not repeat the omissions peculiar to Corp. : iii, 27 *him* ; iii, 33 *his* ; vi, 46 *of* ; vii, 10 *ac digollice*. Moreover, L agrees with A, B, and C, exclusive of Corp., in such

instances as these : ii, 9 *onbyrgde* ; iii, 27 *andwyrde* ; iii, 30 *gebyrað* ; vi, 19 *gerōwen* ; vi, 66 *leorningcnihta* ; vii, 3 *brōðro* ; vii, 6 *symle* ; vii, 10 *brōðru* ; and in other instances of less significance, such as vi, 45 *ðæra* ; vi, 64 *belāwan*, etc.

Secondly, L agrees with B and C exclusively in several details, such as ii, 20 *templ* ; iii, 14 *nādran* ; vi, 24 *pæne Hælynd* ; vi, 37 *wurpe* ; vii, 4 *dihlum* (but not ii, 22 *spæce* ; vi, 22 *sylue* ; vi, 61 *syluon*). This may be an indication of a more complicated relation between the extant copies of the Version than has yet been conjectured.

Thirdly, the comparison of the texts discloses a somewhat close relation between L and A. Thus, L agrees with the change in the order of words that is characteristic of A : vi, 21 *tō woldon faran* ; vi, 26 *Sōð ic secge ēow*. Significant too are the following four agreements : ii, 11 *Chanaan* ; iii, 17 *on middaneard* ; vi, 25 *cōme ðū* ; vi, 64 *fram* ; — of less significance are such as iii, 30 *wanie* ; vi, 27 *wyrcað* ; vi, 29 *gelyfon*, etc. But, on the other hand, the evidence is clear that L is not derived directly from A. The omissions of A are avoided in L : ii, 15 *hē* ; iii, 20 *se* ; vi, 31 *etan*. A has insertions also that L does not reproduce : ii, 24 *nā* ; iii, 11 *þæt* ; vi, 71 *and* ; vii, 4 *on*. And L is also in agreement with the fashion of the MSS. exclusive of A in the form of certain terminations, such as occur at ii, 12, iii, 4 *mōdor* ; ii, 19, 20 *daȝon*, *fēowertigon wintron* ; ii, 12 *þison* ; vi, 22 *leorningcnihton* ; vi, 26 *tācnu* ; ii, 20 *getimbrod* ; nor does L agree with A in the form *Hierusalem* (ii, 13, 23).

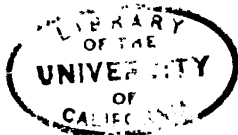
Finally, the supposition that A might have been obtained from L is invalidated by the following evidence : L shows a marked preference for *Hælynd*, and independently has such variants as : ii, 16 *cȳpdon* ; iii, 8 *hwæder* ;

iii, 20, 21 *synd* (for *syn*) ; iii, 29 *stynt* ; vi, 19 *twēnti* ; vi, 22 *menego* ; vi, 24 *menego, cōmun* ; vi, 33 *heofonan* ; vi, 51, 57, 58 *lyfað*. And A could not have derived its preference for the letter *y* from L.

The result of this examination may be declared to confirm the conviction expressed by Professor Napier, that A and L are united in being independently derived from a copy that is not directly represented by any other of the extant MSS.

THE TEXT

THE text of the edition of the Gospels in West-Saxon of which this volume is a part represents the copy of the Version that is preserved in MS. CXL of the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the rubrics have been carried into the text from MS. A. The variant readings of all the other surviving copies of the Version (MSS. A, B, and C) are subjoined to the text (the fragment of MS. L is reproduced in the Introduction). These variant readings are complete except for the following unimportant details: excluded are the variations in the orthography of *hi*, *hwī*, and *si* (*hi*, *hy*, *hig*, *hyg*; *hwī*, *hwy*, *hwīg*, *hwyg*; *si*, *sy*, *sig*, *syg*), and the mere interchange of *i* and *y* in the orthography of radical syllables (*y* being characteristically frequent in MS. A). The scribe's usual 'contractions' have been expanded, and his occasional 'accents' have been disregarded. Altogether modern, and therefore independent of the original, are the punctuation of the text and the use of capitals; and the quantity of the vowels has been indicated in conformity to historic grammar. The accepted divisions of chapter and verse have also been introduced. When in respect of any other detail the text does not agree with the copy (MS. Corp.), italics and brackets have been used: a word in italics either corrects the spelling or the grammar of the copy, or it marks the reception of a word that differs from that of the copy; omissions by the scribe of the copy have been supplied in italics and bracketed. In connection with these typographical devices, the variant readings give the complete report required to show in what manner at any point the text has been emended.



INCIPIT EUANGELIUM SECUNDUM

Johannem

CAPUT I

1. On frymðe wæs Word, and þæt Word wæs mid Gode, and God wæs þæt Word.
2. Þæt wæs on fruman mid Gode.
3. Ealle þing wæron geworhte ðurh hyne; and nān þing næs geworht būtan him.
4. Þæt wæs lif þe on him geworht wæs; and þæt lif wæs manna lēoht.
5. And þæt lēoht lȳht on ðȳstrum; and þȳstro þæt ne genāmon.
6. Mann wæs fram Gode āsend, þæs nama wæs Iohannes.
7. Ðēs cōm tō gewitnesse, þæt hē gewitnesse cȳðde be ðām lēohte, þæt ealle menn þurh hyne gelȳfdon.
8. Næs hē lēoht, ac þæt hē gewitnesse forð bære be þām lēohte.

Cap. 1. 1. *A, B*, On fruman, *C*, On anginne. — 6. *A*, man.
— 7. *A*, gewyttnysse; *A, B, C*, men.

9. Sōð lēoht wæs þæt onlȳht ælcne cumendne man on þisne middaneard.

10. Hē wæs on middanearde, and middaneard wæs geworht þurh hine, and middaneard hine ne gecneow.

11. Tō his āgenum hē cōm, and hig hyne ne underfēgon.

12. Sōðlice swā hwylce swā hyne underfēgon, hē sealde him anweald þæt hī wæron Godes bearn, þām ðe gelyfað on his naman :

13. Ðā ne synt ācennede of blōdum, nē of flāscs willan, nē of weres willan, ac hig synt of Gode ācennede.

14. And þæt Word wæs flāsc geworden, and eardode on ūs, and wē gesāwon hys wuldor, swylce ācennedes wuldor of Fæder, þæt wæs ful mid gyfe and sōðfæstnysse.

Ðys godspel gebyrað þrȳm wucon ær myddanwyntan on þone frīgedæg.

15. Iohannes cȳþ gewitnesse be him, and clypaþ þus cweðende, þēs wæs þe ic sæde, Sē ðe tō cumenne is æfter mē wæs geworden beforan mē, for ðām hē wæs ær þonne ic.

16. And of his gefyllednesse wē ealle onfēgon gyfe for gyfe.

17. For þām þe æ wæs geseald þurh Moysen ;

13. *A*, synd (*twice*). — 14. *A*, full ; *A*, soðfestnysse, *B*, *C*, soðfæstnesse. — 16. *A*, gefyllednysse. — 17. *A*, he (*for æ*).

and gyfu and sōpfæstnes is geworden þurh Hælend Crīst.

18. Ne geseah næfre nān mann God, būtan sē ācenneda Sunu hit cȳðde, sē is on his Fæder bearme.

19. And þæt is Iohannes gewitnes :

Ðys [godspel] gebyrað on þone sunnandæg ær myddanwintra.

Ðā þā Iudeas sendon hyra sācerdas and hyra dīaconas fram *Ierusalem* tō him þæt hī āxsodon hine and þus cwædon, Hwæt eart þū ?

20. And hē cȳðde and ne wiðsōc, and þus cwæð, Ne eom ic nā Crīst.

21. And hig āxsodon hine and þus cwædon, Eart ðū Elias ? And hē cwæð, Ne eom ic hit. Ðā cwædon hī, Eart ðū witega ? And hē andwyrde and cwæð, Nic.

22. Hig cwædon tō him, Hwæt eart þū ? þæt wē andwyrde bringon þām ðe ūs tō þē sendon. Hwæt segst þū be þē sylfum ?

23. Hē cwæð, Ic eom clypiendes stefn on wēstene, Gerihtað Drihtnes weg, swā sē witega Isaias cwæð.

18. *A*, geseh ; *A*, *B*, *C*, man ; *A*, buton ; *Corp.*, *B*, acenneda, *A*, *C*, ancenneda ; *A*, cȳðe. — 19. þa (for Ða þa) ; heora (twice) ; *Corp.*, gerusalem, *A*, hierusalem, *B*, *C*, ierusalem ; *A*, acædon, *B*, *C*, axodon. — 21. *A*, acsodon, *B*, *C*, axodon ; *B*, *C*, helias ; *A*, nicc. — 22. *A*, sende. — 23. *A*, clypigendes ; *C*, stefen.

24. And þā þe þær āsende wæron, þā wæron of sundorhālgon.

25. And hig āxsodon hine and cwædon tō him, Hwī fullast þū, gif þū ne *eart* [*Crist*], nē *Elias*, nē witega?

26. Iohannes him andswarode, Ic fullige on wætere; tōmiddes ēow stōd þe gē ne cunnon.

27. Hē is þe æfter mē tōweard is, sē wæs geworden beforan mē; ne eom ic wyrðe þæt ic unbinde his scēopwang.

28. Ðās ðing wæron gewordene on Bethania begeondan Iordanen þær Iohannes fullode.

Ðys [godspel] gebyrað on þone .viii. dæg Godes ætŷwednysse.

29. Ōpre dæg Iohannes geseah þone Hælend tō him cumende, and cwæð, Hēr is Godes lamb; hēr is sē þe dēð aweg middaneardes *synne*.

30. Þēs is be ðām ic sæde, Æfter mē cymð wer þe mē beforan geworden wæs, for ðām þe hē wæs ær ðonne ic.

31. And ic hyne nyste; ac ic cōm and fullode on wætere tō ðām þæt hē wære geswutelud on Israhela folce. .

24. *A*, þar; sunderhalgon. — 25. *A*, acsedon, *B*, *C*, axodon; *Corp.* art, *A*, *B*, *C*, eart; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, omit *Crist*, *A*, cryst; *Corp.*, heligas, *A*, elias, *B*, *C*, helias. — 26. *A*, fullie. — 27. *B*, *C*, towerd. — 28. *A*, be iordanen (-geondan omitted by haplography); *A*, þar. — 29. *Corp.*, synnæ, *A*, synna, *B*, synne (*C*, defective). — 30. *A*, beforan me. — 31. *A*, *B*, *C*, þam; *A*, geswutelod.

32. And Iohannes cȳþde gewitnesse cweðende, þæt ic geseah nyðer cumendne Gāst of heofenum swā swā culfran, and wunode ofer hine.

33. And ic hine ne cūðe; ac sē þe mē sende tō fullianne on wætere, hē cwæð tō mē, Ofer þone þe ðū gesyhst nyðer stīgendne Gāst and ofer hine wuniendne, þæt is sē ðe *fullað* on Hālgum Gāste.

34. And ic geseah, and gewitnesse cȳðde þæt þēs is Godes Sunu.

Dys [godspel] sceal on sancte Andreas mæssefēn.

35. Eft oðre dæg stōd Iohannes, and twēgen of his leorningcnihtum;

36. and hē cwæð, þā hē geseah þone Hælend gangende, Hēr is Godes lamb.

37. Ðā gehȳrdon hyne twēgen leorningcnihtas sprecende, and fylidon þām Hælende.

38. Þā beseah sē Hælend, and geseah hig him fylīende, and cwæð tō him, Hwæt sēce gyt? Hī cwædon tō him, Rabbī, þæt is gecweden and gereht, Lārēow, hwār eardast ðū?

39. Hē cwæþ tō him, Cumað and gesēoþ. Hig cōmon and gesāwon hwār hē wunode, and mid

32. *A*, geseah; *A*, -cumende; *A*, on (*for of*). — 33. *A*, fullienne; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, ðæne, *A*, þone; *A*, -stigende; *A*, wuniende; *Corp.* fyllað, *A*, *B*, *C*, fullað. — 34. *A*, omits þæt þēs is Godes Sunu. — 36. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, þæne, *A*, þone. — 37. *A*, fyligdon. — 38. *A*, secge (*for sēce*).

him wunodon on ðām dæge; hit wæs þā sēo tēoðe tīd.

40. Andreas, Simones brōþur *Petres*, wæs oþer of þām twām, þā gehyrdon æt Iohanne, and him fyligdon.

41. Ðēs gemētte ærost Simonem his brōðor, and cwæð tō him, Wē gemētton Messiam, þæt is gereht Crīst.

42. And hig læddon hine tō þām Hælende. Ðā behēold sē Hælend hyne, and cwæþ, þū eart Simon Ionan sunu; þū bist genemned Cephas, þæt is gereht, Petrus.

43. On mergen hē wolde faran on Galilea, and hē gemētte Philippus; and sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Fylig mē.

44. Sōþlice Philippus wæs fram Bethzaida, Andreas ceastre and Petres.

45. Philippus gemētte Nathanael, and cwæþ tō him, Wē gemētton ðone Hælend, Iosepes sunu of Nazareth, þone wrāt Moyses and þā witegan on ðære æ.

46. And Nathanahel cwæð tō him, Mæg ænig þing gōdes bēon of Nazareth? Philippus cwæð tō him, Cum and geseoh.

39. *A*, wunodon. — 40. *A*, brōðer; *Corp.*, petrus, *A*, *B*, *C*, petra. — 41. *A*, *B*, ærest, *C*, illegible; *A*, simon; *A*, brōðer. — 42. *A*, *B*, *C*, gelæddon. — 43. *B*, *C*, morgen; *A*, filig. — 44. *A*, bethsaida; *B*, *C*, cestre. — 45. *A*, *B*, *C*, nathanahel.

47. Ðā geseah sē Hælend Nathanahel tō him cumendne, and cwæð be him, Hēr is Israhelisc wer, on ðām nis nān fācn.

48. Ðā cwæð Nathanahel tō him, Hwanon cūðest ðū mē? þā andswarode sē Hælend and cwæð tō him, Ic geseah þē þā þū wære under þām fīctrēowe, ær ðām þe Philippus þē clypode.

49. Him andswarode þā Nathanahel and ðus cwæð, Rabbī, þū eart Godes Sunu, and þū eart Israhela cing.

50. þā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, þū gesyhst mære þonne þis sý, for ðām þe ðū gelyfdest ðā ic cwæð þæt ic gesāwe þē under þām fīctrēowe.

51. And hē sæde him, Sōð ic secge ēow, Gē gesēoð opene heofonas, and Godes englas ūp stīgende and nyðer stīgende ofer mannes Sunu.

CAPUT II

Ðys godspel sceal on sunnandæg [on] þære oðre wucan ofer epiphania.

1. On þām þriðdan dæge wæron gyfta gewordene on Chanaa Galileę; and þæs Hælendes mōdor wæs þær.

47. *A*, geseh; *B*, *C*, nathanael; *A*, cumende. — 48. *A*, hwanen; *A*, andswarede; *A*, geseh. — 49. *A*, cyning. — 51. *A*, hefoenas; *B*, *C*, manes; *A*, suna.

Cap. II. 1. *A*, chanaan; *Corp.*, *A*, *B*, galileę, *C*, galilee, *Steat*, galileæ; *A*, moder; *A*, þar.

2. Sōþlice sē Hælend and his leorningcnihtas wæron gelaðode tō þām gyfton.

3. And þā þæt wīn getēorude, þā cwæð þæs Hælandes mōdor tō him, Hī nabbað wīn.

4. Þā cwæþ sē Hælend tō hyre, Lā wif, hwæt is mē and þē? gýt mīn tīma ne cōm.

5. Ðā cwæð þæs Hælandes mōdor tō þām þē-num, Dōð swā hwæt swā hē ēow secge.

6. Þær wæron sōðlice āset six stānene wæter-fatu, æfter Iudea geclēnsunge, ælc wæs on twē-gra sestra gemete oððe on þrēora.

7. Ðā bēad sē Hælend þæt hig þā fatu mid wætere gefyldon. And hig gefyldon þā oþ þone brerd.

8. Ðā cwæþ sē Hælend, Hladap nū, and berað þære drihte ealdre. And hī nāmon.

9. Ðā sē drihte-ealdor þæs wīnes onbyrigde þe of þām wætere geworden wæs, hē nyste hwanon hyt cōm, — þā þēnas sōðlice wiston þe þæt wæter hlōdon; sē drihte-ealdor clypode þone brýdgu-man,

10. and cwæð tō him, Ælc man sylþ ærest gōd wīn, and þonne hig druncene bēoð, þæt þe wyrse byð; ðū gehēolde þæt gōde wīn oð þis.

11. Ðis wæs þæt forme tācn þe sē Hælend

2. *A*, giftum. — 3. *A*, geteorode; *A*, moder. — 4. *A*, hwæt ys þe and me. — 5. *A*, moder. — 6. *Corp.*, æl, *A*, *B*, *C*, ælc. — 9. *A*, *B*, *C*, onbyrgde.

worhte on Chanaa Galileę, and geswutelode his wuldor; and his leorningnihtas gelyfdon on hine.

Ðys godspel gebyrað on þære fēorðan wucan ynnan lengtene on mōnandæg.

12. Æfter þyson hē and hys mōdor and his gebrōðru and his leorningnihtas fōron tō Capharnaum, and wunedon þār fēawa daga.

13. And hit wæs nēah Iudea ēastron, and sē Hælend fōr tō Ierusalem,

14. and gemētte on þām temple þā ðe sealdon *oxan* and scēap and culfran, and sittende myneteras.

15. And hē worhte swipan of strengon, and hig ealle of ðām temple ādrāf, ge scēap ge *oxan*; and hē āgēat þara mynetera feoh, and tōwearp hyra mýsan;

16. and sǣde þām þe ðā culfran cýpton, Dōð þas þing heonon; ne wyrce gē mīnes *Fader* hūs tō manguhūse.

17. Þā gemundon his leorningnihtas þæt ðe āwriten is, þīnes hūses anda mē et.

11. *A*, chanaan; *Corp.*, *A*, galileę, *B*, *C*, galilee, *Skeat*, galileę. — 12. *A*, *B*, *C*, Æfter with large (illuminated) initial, *Corp.*, space left for initial, at the middle of the line; *A*, þyssum; *A*, modor; *C*, foran; *B*, wunedon (altered from wenedon), *C*, wenedon; *B*, *C*, þær. — 13. *A*, hierusalem. — 14. *Corp.*, *oxsan*, *A*, *B*, *C*, *oxan*. — 15. *Corp.*, *oxsan*, *A*, *B*, *C*, *oxan*; *A*, and ageat (om. he); *A*, þæra; *A*, heora. — 16. *A*, heonon, *C*, heonan; *Corp.*, feder, *A*, *B*, *C*, fæder.

18. Ðā andswaredon him þā Iudeas and cwædon, Hwylc tæcn ætŷwst þū ūs, for ðām þe þū ðās ðing dēst ?

19. Sē Hælend him andswarude and cwæð, Tōwurpað þis tempel, and ic hit ārære binnan þrīm dagon.

20. Ðā Iudeas cwædon tō him, þis tempel wæs getimbrod on six and fēowertigon wintron, and ārærst þū hit on þrīm dagon ?

21. Sōðlice hē hyt cwæð be hys lichaman temple.

22. Ðā hē of dēaðe ārās, þā gemundon his leorningcnihtas þæt hē hit be him sylfum cwæð ; and hī gelyfdon hālegum gewrite and þære spræce þe sē Hælend spræc.

23. Ðā hē wæs on Ierusalem on ēastron on frēolsdæge, manega gelyfdon on his naman, þā hī gesāwon ðā tæcna þe hē worhte.

24. Sē Hælend ne geswutelode hine sylfne him, for ðām hē cūðe hī ealle,

25. and for þām him næs nān þearf þæt ænig man sæde gewitnesse be men ; hē wiste witodlice hwæt wæs on men.

18. *C*, tacen. — 19. *A*, andswarode ; *A*, toweorpað ; *A*, dagum. — 20. *B*, *C*, templ ; *A*, getimbred ; *A*, -tygum wyntrum ; *A*, dagum. — 22. *B*, *C*, sylfōn ; *Corp.*, cūð, *A*, *B*, *C*, cwæð ; *A*, hālgum ; *B*, *C*, spræce. — 23. *A*, hierusalem. — 24. *A*, addi na after geswutelode.

CAPUT III

þys godspel man sceal rædan ofer ðastron be þære rōde, and eft ofer pentecosten on þone forman sunnandæg.

1. Sōðlice sum Phariseisc man wæs genemned Nichodemus, sē wæs Iudea ealdor.
2. Ðēs cōm tō him on niht, and cwæð tō him, Rabbī, þæt is, Lārēow, wē witon þæt þū cōme fram Gode; ne mæg nān man þās tǣcn wyrcean þe ðū wyrcest, būton God bēo mid him.
3. Sē Hælend him andswarude and cwæð, Sōð ic þē secge, Būton hwā bēo ednīwan gecenned, ne mæg hē gesēon Godes rīce.
4. Ðā cwæð Nichodemus tō him, Hū mæg man bēon eft ācenned þonne hē bið eald? Cwyst ðū mæg hē eft cuman on his mōdor innoð and bēon eft ācenned?
5. Sē Hælend him andswarude and cwæð, Sōþ ic þē secge, Būton hwā bēo geedcenned of wætere and of Hāligum Gāste, ne mæg hē in faran on Godes rīce.
6. Ðæt þe ācenned is of flæsce þæt is flæsc; and þæt þe of Gāste is ācenned þæt is gāst.
7. Ne wundra þū for ðām þe ic sǣde þē, Ēow gebyrað þæt gē bēon ācennede ednīwan.

Cap. III. 2. *A*, tacen. — 3. *A*, andswarode. — 4. *A*, moder. — 5. *A*, andswarode; *A*, halgum.

8. Gāst oreðað þār hē wile, and þū gehyrst his stefne, and þū nāst hwanon hē cymþ, nē hwyder hē gæþ; swā is ælc þe ācenned is of Gāste.

9. Ðā andswarode Nichodemus and cwæð, Hū magon þās þing þus geweorðan?

10. Sē Hælend andswarode and cwæð tō him, Ðū eart lārēow Israhela folce, and þū nāst þās ðing?

11. Sōþ ic þē secge, þæt wē sprecað þæt wē witon, and wē cȳðað þæt wē gesāwon; and gē ne underfōð ūre cȳðnesse.

12. Gif ic ēow eorþlice þing sǣde, and gē ne gelyfað, hūmeta gelyfe gē gif ic ēow *heofonlice* þing secge?

13. And nān man ne āstihð tō heofenum, būton sē ðe nyðer cōm of heofonum, mannes Sunu sē ðe cōm of heofonum.

14. And swā swā Moyses þā nǣddran ūp āhōf on þām wēstene, swā gebyrað þæt mannes Sunu bēo ūp āhafen:

15. Þæt nān þāra ne forwurðe þe on hyne gelyfð, ac *habbe* þæt ēce lif.

Ðys [godspel] seal on ððerne pentecostenes mæssedæg.

16. God lufode middaneard swā þæt hē sealde

8. *A*, þær; *A*, hwanen. — 11. *A*, and þæt we (*for* and we); *A*, cȳðnyse. — 12. *B*, eorlice; *Corp.*, heofonlicæ, *A*, heofenlice, *B*, heofonlice, (*C*, *defective*). — 13. *A*, heofenum (*thrice*). — 14. *B*, *C*, nǣdran. — 15. *A*, þæra; *A*, forweorðe, *Corp.*, hæbe, *A*, *B*, *C*, hæbbe.

his *āncennedan* Sunu, þæt nān ne forwurðe þe on hine gelyfð, ac hæbbe þæt ēce lif.

17. Ne sende God his Sunu on middanearde þæt hē dēmdede middanearde, ac þæt middanearde sý gehæled þurh hine.

18. Ne biþ þām gedēmed ðe on hine gelyfð; sē ðe ne gelyfð, him biþ gedēmed, for þām þe hē ne gelyfde on ðone naman þæs *āncennedan* Godes Suna.

19. Þæt is sē dōm, þæt lēoht cōm on middanearde, and menn lufedon þýstro swýþor ðonne þæt lēoht : hyra weorc wæron yfele.

20. Ælc ðāra þe yfele dēð hatað þæt lēoht, and hē ne cymþ tō lēohte, þæt his weorc ne sýn gerihtlæhte.

21. Witodlice sē ðe wyrð sōðfæstnesse cymþ tō ðām lēohte, þæt his weorc sýn geswutelude, for ðām þe hig synt on Gode gedōne.

22. Æfter þyson cōm sē Hælend and his leorningcnihtas tō Iudea lande, and wunode ðær mid him, and fullode.

23. And Iohannes fullode on Enon wið Salim, for ðām þe þær wæron manega wætro ; and hī tōgædere cōmun, and wæron gefullode.

16. *Corp.*, *ancennendan*, *A*, *B*, *C*, *ancennedan* ; *A*, *forweorðe*. — 17. *A*, on *myddanearde* ; *A*, *sig*, *B*, *C*, *þurg*. — 18. *Corp.*, *gelyf*, *A*, *C*, *gelyfð*, *B*, *Se þe ge ne lyfð* ; *Corp.*, *acennendan*, *A*, *B*, *C*, *acennedan*. — 19. *A*, *B*, *C*, *men* ; *A*, *Heora*. — 20. *A*, *þæra yfele (om. þe)*. — 21. *B*, *C*, *cymd* ; *A*, *geswutelode* ; *A*, *synd*. — 22. *A*, *þysem* ; *A*, *wunode þar*. — 23. *A*, *þar* ; *A*, *wætera* ; *A*, *comon*.

24. Ðā gýt næs Iohannes gedōn on cwearn-tern.

Ðys [godspel] sceal on wōdnesdæg, on þære þryddan wucan ofer ēastron.

25. Þā smēadon Iohannes *leorningcnihtas* and þā Iudeas be þære clānsunge,

26. and cōmon tō Iohanne, and cwædon tō him, Rabbī, sē ðe mid þē wæs begeondan Iordane, be ðām þū cȳðdest gewitnesse, nū hē fullaþ, and ealle hig cumað tō him.

27. Iohannes andwurde and cwæð, Ne mæg mann nān þing *underfōn*, būton hit bēo [*him*] of heofonum geseald.

28. Gē sylfe mē synd tō gewitnesse þæt ic sæde, Ne eom ic Crīst, ac ic eom āsend beforan hine.

29. Sē ðe brȳde hæfð sē is brȳdguma; sē þe is þæs brȳdguman frēond and stent and gehȳrþ hyne, mid gefēan hē geblissað for þæs brȳdguman stefne: þēs mīn gefēa is gefylled.

30. Hit *gebyrað* þæt hē weaxe, and þæt ic wanige.

31. Sē ðe ufenan cōm sē is ofer ealle; sē þe of eorðan is sē sprycþ be eorðan; sē þe of heofone cōm sē is ofer ealle.

25. *Corp.*, leorningcnihtas; *A, B, C*, leorningcnihtas. — 26. *C*, coman; *A*, iordanen. — 27. *A, B, C*, andwyrde; *A*, man; *Corp.*, nderfon, *A, B, C*, underfon; *Corp.*, om. him, *A, B, C*, him; *A*, heofenum. — 28. *B, C*, neom (*for* ne eom); *A*, ieom (*for* ic eom). — 30. *Corp.*, geburað, *A, B, C*, gebyrað; *A*, wexe; *A*, wanie.

32. And hē cȳð þæt hē geseah and gehȳrde, and nān man ne underfēhð his cȳðnesse.

33. Sōðlice sē þe [*his*] cȳðnesse underfēhþ, hē getācnað þæt God is sōðfæstnys.

34. Sē ðe God sende sprycð Godes word; ne sylþ God þone Gāst be gemete.

35. Fæder lufað þone Sunu, and sealde calle þing on his hand.

36. Sē þe gelyfð on Sunu sē hæfð ēce lif; sē þe þām Suna is ungelēafsum ne gesyhp hē lif, ac Godes yrre wunað ofer hine.

CAPUT IV

1. Ðā sē Hælend wyste þæt þā Pharisei gehȳrdon þæt hē hæfde mā leorningcnihta þonne Iohannes, —

2. þeah sē Hælend ne fullode, ac his leorningcnihtas, —

3. ðā forlēt hē Iudea land, and fōr eft on Galilea.

4. Him gebyrode þæt hē sceolde faran þurh Samaria land.

32. *A, B, C*, cȳðnysse. — 33. *Corp.*, *om.* his, *A, B, C*, his; *A*, cȳðnysse (*B, C*, cȳðnesse); *A*, sōðfæstnes. — 34. *A*, sprycð. — 36. *A*, ungelēafsum.

Cap. iv. 4. *A*, gebyrede.

5. Witodlice hē cōm on Samarian *ceastre*, þe is genemned Sichar, nēah þām tūne þe Iacob sealde Iosepe his suna ;

6. þær wæs Iacobes wyl.

Ðys [godspel] sceal on frīgedæg, on þære iii. lengtenwucan.

Sē Hælend sæt æt ðām wylle, þā hē wæs wērig gegān ; and hit wæs middæg.

7. þā cōm þær ān wīf of Samaria, wolde wæter feccan ; ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō hyre, Syle mē drincan.

8. His leorningcnihtas fērdon þā tō þære ceastre, woldon him mete biggan.

9. þā cwæð þæt Samaritanisce wīf tō him, Hūmeta bitst þū æt mē drincan, þonne ðū eart Iudeisc, and ic eom Samaritanisc wīf ? ne brūcað Iudeas and Samaritanisce metes ætgædere.

10. Ðā andswarode sē Hælend and cwæð tō hyre, Gif þū wistest Godes gyfe, and hwæt sē is þe cwið tō þē, Syle me drincan, witodlice þū bæde hine þæt hē sealde þē lifes wæter.

11. Ðā cwæð þæt wīf tō him, Lēof, ne ðū næfst nān þing mid tō *hladanne*, and þēs pyt is deop ; hwanon hæfst þū lifes wæter ?

5. *Corp.*, B, C, *cestre*, A, *ceastre*. — 6. A, þar ; A, *wyll*. — 7. A, þar. — 8. C, *woldan*. — 11. *Corp.*, *hladene*, A, *hladdenne* ; B, C, *hladane* ; A, *pytt* ; C, *hæft* (*fōr* *hæfst*).

12. Cwyst ðū þæt þū sī mærra þonne ūre fæder Iacob, sē ðe ūs þisne pytt sealde, and hē and his bearn and his nȳtenu of ðām druncon ?

13. Ðā andswarode sē Hælend and cwæþ tō hyre, Ælcne ðāra þyrst eft þe of ðyson wætere *drincð*;

14. witodlice ælc þāra þe drincð of þām wætere þe ic him sylle . . . bið on him will forð ræsendes wætres on ēce lif.

15. Ðā cwæð þæt wif tō him, Hlāford, syle mē þæt wæter þæt mē ne þyrste, nē ic ne ðurfe hēr feccan.

16. Ðā cwæþ sē Hælend tō hyre, Gā, clypa þinne ceorl, and cum hider.

17. Ðā andwurde þæt wif and cwæð, Næbbe ic nānne ceorl. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō hyre, Wel þū cwæde þæt þū næfst ceorl ;

18. witodlice þū *hæfdest* fīf ceorlas, and sē ðe ðū nū hæfst nis ðīn ceorl ; æt þām þū sædest sōð.

19. Ðā cwæð þæt wif tō him, Lēof, þæs mē *ðyncð* þū eart witega.

20. Ūre fæderas hig gebædon on þissere dūne, and gē secgað þæt on Ierusalem sȳ sēo stōw þæt man on gebidde.

13. B, C, -swarude ; A, bæra ; C, dyst ; A, byssum ; Corp., B, C, dringð, A, drincð. — 14. A, bæra ; A, wyll ; A, wæteres. — 17. A, andswarode, B, C, andwyrde ; A, nænne ; B, C, næft, A, ceorl næfst (*changed order*). — 18. Corp., B, C, hæfst, A, hæfst *altered to* hæfdest. — 19. A, þæs þe me ; Corp., ðingb, B, þingð, C, ðingbu, (*for* ðingb þu) A, þyncð. — 20. A, hierusalem.

21. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō hyre, Lā wif, gelyf mē, þæt sēo tid cymð þonne gē ne gebiddaþ Fæder nē on þisse dūne nē on *Ierusalem*.

22. Gē gebiddað þæt gē nyton; wē gebiddaþ þæt wē witon; for þām þe hæl is of Iudeum.

23. Ac sēo tid cymð, and nū is, þonne sōþe gebedmen gebiddaþ Fæder on gāste and on sōð-fæstnesse; witodlice Fæder sēcþ swylce þe hyne gebiddon.

24. Gāst is God; and þām þe hyne gebiddað gebyrað þæt hig gebiddon on gāste and on sōð-fæstnesse.

25. Ðæt wif cwæp tō him, Ic wāt þæt Messias cymð þe is genemned Crīst; þonne hē cymð, hē cȳð ūs ealle ðing.

26. Sē Hælend cwæð tō hyre, Ic hit eom þe wið þē sprece.

27. And þærrihte cōmon his leorningcnihtas, and hig wundredon þæt hē wiþ þæt wif spræc; þeah hyra nān ne cwæð, Hwæt sēcst þū? oððe, Hwæt sprycst þū wið hig?

28. Witodlice þæt wif forlēt hyre wæterfæt, and ēode tō þære byrig, and cwæð tō þām mannum,

21. *A*, byssere; *Corp.*, *B*, gerusalem, *C*, ierusalem, *A*, hierusalem altered to hierusalem. — 22. *A*, om. þe; *A*, myd (*for of*). — 23, 24. *A*, soðfætnyse. — 26. *B*, *C*, spece. — 27. *A*, þarryhte; *B*, *C*, spæc; *A*, þeh heora; *Corp.*, segst, *A*, *B*, *C*, secst

29. Cumað and gesēoð þone man þe mē sæde ealle [*þā*] þing þe ic dyde ; cweðe gē is hē Crist ?

30. Ðā ēodon hī ūt of ðære byrig, and cōmon tō him.

31. Ongemang þām his leorningcnihtas hine bædon, and þus cwædon, Lārēow, et.

32. Ðā' cwæð hē tō him, Ic hæbbe þone mete tō *etanne* þe gē nyton.

33. Ðā cwædon his leorningcnihtas him betwýnan, Hwæðer ænig man him mete brōhte ?

34. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Mīn mete is þæt ic wyrce þæs willan ðe me sende, þæt ic fullfremme his weorc.

35. Hū ne secge gē þæt nū gýt synt fēowur mōnðas ær man rīpan mæge ? nū ic ēow secge, Hebbað ūpp ēowre ēagan, and gesēoð þas eardas þæt hig synt scīre tō *rīpanne*.

36. And sē ðe rīpð nimð mēde, and gaderap wæstm on ēcum life, þæt ætgædere geblission sē þe sæwþ and sē ðe rīpð.

37. On þyson is witodlice sōð word, for ðām oþer is sē ðe sæwþ, oþer is sē ðe rīpþ.

38. Ic sende ēow tō *rīpanne* þæt þæt gē ne beswuncon ; oðre swuncon, and gē ēodun on hyra geswinc.

29. *Corp.*, om. þa, *A*, *B*, *C*, þa. — 32. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, etene, *A*, etanne. — 33. *A*, betweenan. — 35. *Corp.*, Hyne altered to Hv ne, *A*, *B*, *C*, hu ne ; *A*, synd feower ; *A*, gehebbað up ; *A*, synd acyre to rīpanne ; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, ripene. — 38. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, ripene, *A*, rīpanne ; *A*, eodon ; *A*, heora geswinc.

39. Witodlice manige Samaritanisce of ðære ceastre gelyfdon on hyne for þæs wifes wordon þe be him cȳpde, þæt hē sæde mē ealle þā þing þe ic dyde.

40. Ðā þā Samaritaniscean cōmon tō him, hig gebædon hine þæt hē wunode ðær; and hē wunode þær twēgen dagas.

41. And mycle mā gelyfdon for his spæce;

42. and cwædon tō þām wife, Ne gelyfe wē nā for ðinre spræce; wē sylfe gehȳrdon, and wē witon þæt hē is sōþ middaneardes Hælend.

43. Sōðlice æfter twām dagon hē fērde þanone, and fōr tō Galilea.

44. Sē Hælend sylf cȳpde gewitnesse þæt nān witega næfð nāne wurðscype on hys āgenum earde.

45. Þā hē cōm tō Galileam, þā underfēngon hī hine, þā hī gesāwon ealle þā þing þe hē worhte on Ierusalem on frēolsdæge; and hī cōmun tō þām frēolsdæge.

39. *B*, manege, *A*, *C*, manega; *A*, wordum; *C*, cydde. — 40. *Corp.*, bæge (*for þa, second word*), *B*, þa followed by an erasure, *C*, ðæ followed by an erasure (*B*, and *C*, must have had þage and ðæge); *A*, samaritaniscan; *A*, wunode; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, ðæra, *A*, om. ðær and he wunode (*homæoteleuton*); *A*, þær. — 41. *A*, mycele; *A*, spræce. — 42. *B*, *C*, sylue; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, hælynd, *A*, hælend. — 44. *A*, næne weorðscype. — 45. *A*, hierusalem; *A*, comon.

46. And hē cōm eft tō Chanaa *Galileæ*, þær hē worhte þæt wīn of wætere.

Þys godspel gebyrað ofer pentecosten, on þære ān and twētygoðan wucan, on sunnandæg.

Sum undercyning wæs, þæs sunu wæs gesȳclod on Capharnaum.

47. Þā þā sē gehȳrde þæt sē Hælend fōr fram Iudea tō Galilea, hē cōm tō him and bæd hine þæt hē fōre and gehælde his sunu ; sōðlice hē læg æt forðfōre.

48. Ðā cwæþ sē Hælend tō him, Būton gē tǣcna and forebēacna gesēon, ne gelyfe gē.

49. Ðā cwæð sē undercing tō him, Ðrihten, far ær mīn sunu swelte.

50. And sē Hælend cwæð, Gā, þīn sunu leofað. Ðā ēode hē, and gelyfde þære spræce þe sē Hælend him sæde.

51. Ðā hē fōr, þā urnon his þēowas ongēan hyne, and sædon þæt his sunu leofode.

52. Ðā āxode hē tō hwylcon tīman him bet wære. And hī sædon him, Gyrstandæg tō þære seofopan tīde sē fēfor hine forlēt.

53. Ðā ongeat sē fæder þæt hit wæs on þære tīde ðe sē Hælend cwæð, þīn sunu leofað. And hē gelyfde and eall his hīwræden.

46. *Corp.*, B, C, chanaa galilee, A, chanaan galileæ ; C, worhe (for worhte) ; A, wyn of þam ; A, geacclod. — 49. A, undercyning. — 51. B, C, ongen ; A, lyfode. — 52. A, acsode ; A, hwylcum tyman ; B, C, gyrstandæg ; A, seofeðan tyde ; A, fefer. — 53. B, C, onget ; A, eal hys hywræden (altered to -rædden).

54. Sē Hælend worhte þis tācen eft oþre sīpe, þā hē cōm fram Iudea lande tō Galilea.

CAPUT V

Ðys godspel sceal on frīgedæg on þære forman lengtenwucan.

1. Æfter þyson wæs Iudea frēolsdæg, and sē Hælend fōr tō Ierusalem.
2. On *Ierusalem* ys ān mere, sē is genemned on Ebrēisc *Bethsaida*; sē mere hæfð fīf porticas.
3. On þām porticon læg mycel menigeo geād-ludra, blindra, and healtra, and forscruncenra, and geانبidedon þæs wāteres styrunge.
4. Drihtenes engel cōm tō his tīman on þone mere, and þæt wāter wæs āstýred; and sē þe raþust cōm on þone mere æfter þæs wāteres styrunge wearþ gehæled fram swā hwylcere untrumnyse swā hē on wæs.
5. Ðær wæs sum man eahta and þrittig wintra on his untrumnyse.
6. Þā sē Hælend geseah þysne licgean, and wiste þæt hē þær lange tide wæs, ðā cwæþ hē tō him, Wylt þū hāl bēon?

54. *A*, om. lande.

Cap. v. 1. *A*, þyssum; *A*, hierusalem. — 2. *Corp.*, gerusalem, *B*, *C*, ierusalem, *A*, hierusalem; *Corp.*, *B*, (*C?*), betzaida, *A*, bethsaida. — 3. *A*, portican; *A*, mænigeo geadledra. — 4. *A*, raðost, *B*, *C*, hraþust. — 5. *A*, ehta; *C*, untrumneæ. — 6. *A*, *B*, *C*, licgan; *A*, lange hwyle (*with gloss tide*) þar wæs (*changed order*).

7. Ðā andswarode sē sēoca him and cwæþ, Drihten, ic næbbe nāne man þæt mē dō on þone mere, þonne þæt wæter āstyred bið ; ðonne ic cume, þonne biþ ōþer beforan mē.

8. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Arīs, nim þīn bed, and gā.

9. And sē man wæs sōna hāl, and hē nam his bed, and ēode. Hit wæs restedæg on ðām dæge.

10. Ðā cwædon þā Iudeas tō þām þe þær gehæled wæs, Hit is restedæg ; nis ðe ālyfed þæt þū þīn bedd bere.

11. Hē andswarode him and cwæð, Sē ðe mē gehælde sē cwæð tō mē, Nim þīn bedd, and gā.

12. Ðā āxsodon hī hine, Hwæt sē man wære þe þe sæde, Nim þīn bedd, and gā ?

13. Sē þe þær gehæled wæs nyste hwā hit wæs ; sē *Hælend* sōþlice bēah fram þære gega-derunge.

14. Æfter þām sē *Hælend* hine gemētte on þām temple, and cwæþ tō him, Nū þū eart hāl geworden ; ne synga þū, þe læs þe þe on sumon þingon wyrs getide.

7. *A*, andswarede ; *A*, næne. — 8, 9. *B*, ^r*C*, bedd. — 10. *A*, *B*, *C*, þar. — 11. *A*, andswarode ; *A*, bed. — 12. *A*, acsedon, *B*, *C*, axodon. — 13. *A*, þar ; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, hælend, *A*, hælend. — 14. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, hælend, *A*, hælend ; *B*, geworde ; *A*, þy læs þe on, *B*, *C*, þe læs þe on ; *A*, sumum þyngum.

15. Ðā fōr sē man, and cȳðde hit þām Iudean þæt hit wære sē Hælend þe hyne hælde.

16. For þām þā Iudeas ehton þone Hælend, for ðām þe hē dyde þās þing on restedæge.

Ðys godspel sceal on þunreadæg on þære fēorðan lenctenwucan.

17. Ðā andswarode sē Hælend him and cwæð, Min Fæder wyrcð oþ þis nū gýt, and ic wyrce.

18. Þæs þē mā þā Iudeas sōhton hine tō ofslēanne, næs nā for þām ānum þe hē þone restedæg bræc, ac for þām þe hē cwæð þæt God wære his Fæder, and hine sylfne dyde Gode gelicne.

19. Witodlice sē Hælend andswarode and cwæþ tō him, Sōð ic ēow secge, Ne mæg sē Sunu nān þing dōn, būton þæt hē gesyhp his Fæder dōn; ðā þing þe hē wyrçþ, sē Sunu wyrcð gelice.

20. Sē Fæder lufað þone Sunu, and geswutelað him ealle þā þing þe hē wyrçþ; and māran weorc þonne þās sȳn hē geswutelað him, þæt gē wundrigeon.

21. Swā sē Fæder āwecð þā dēadan and geliffæst, swā ēac sē Sunu geliffæst þā [ðe] hē wyle.

15. *A, B, C*, cydde; *A*, iudeum, *B, C*, iudeon; *A*, hyt wæs. — 17. *B, C*, hælend; *A*, om. nu. — 18. *Corp.*, *B, C*, þæne, *A*, þone. — 20. *A*, wundrion. — 21. *A*, om. swa eac se sunu geliffæst (*homœoteleuton*); *Corp.*, om. ðe, *A, B, C*, ðe.

22. Nē sē Fæder ne dēmð nānum menn, ac hē sealde ælcne dōm þām Suna ;

23. þæt ealle ārwurþigeon þone Sunu, swā swā hig ārwurþigeaþ þone Fæder. Sē ðe ne ārwurðað þone Sunu, ne ārwurþað hē þone Fæder þe hine sende.

24. Sōð ic secge ēow, þæt sē þe mīn word gehyrd, and þām gelyfd þe mē sende, sē hæfd ēce lif, and ne cymþ æt þām dōme, ac færð fram dēaðe tō life.

25. Sōð ic secge ēow, þæt sēo tid cymð, and nū is, þonne þā dēadan gehyrað Godes Suna stefne ; and þā lybbað þe hig gehyrað.

26. Swā sē Fæder hæfþ lif on him sylfon, swā hē sealde þām Suna þæt hē hæfde lif on him syluon ;

27. and sealde him anweald þæt hē mōste dēman, for ðām þe hē is mannes Sunu.

28. Ne wundrigeon gē ðæs þæt sēo tid cymð þæt ealle gehyrað his stefne þe on byrgenum synt ;

29. and þā þe gōd worhton farað on lifes æreste ; and þā þe yfel dydon, on dōmes æreste.

Ðys [godspel] sceal on þursdæg on þære dðre lenctenwucan.

30. Ne mæg ic nān þing dōn fram mē sylfum ;

22. *A*, men. — 23. *A*, arweorðion ; *A*, arwurðiað ; *A*, arweorþað (*last time*). — 24. *Corp.*, blank space for the initial letter of *Soð*, *A*, *B*, *C*, illuminated *S*. — 26. *A*, hym sylfum (*twice*). — 28. *A*, wundrion. — 29. *A*, æryste (*twice*).

ic dēme swā swā ic gehyre, and mīn dōm is ryht, for ðām ic ne sēce mīnne willan [*ac þæs*] þe mē sende.

31. Gif ic gewitnesse be mē cȳþe, mīn gewitnes nis sōð.

32. Oþer is sē ðe cȳþ gewitnesse be mē; and ic wāt þæt sēo cȳðnes is sōð þe hē cȳþ be mē.

33. Gē sendon tō Iohanne, and hē cȳðde sōþ-fæstnesse gewitnesse.

34. Ic ne onfō gewitnesse fram menn; ac þās þing ic secge þæt gē sȳn hāle.

35. Hē wæs byrnende lēohtfæt and lȳhtende; gē woldon sume hwīle geblissian on his lēohte.

36. Ic hæbbe mārān gewitnesse þonne Iohannes; witodlice þā weorc þe Fæder mē sealde þæt ic hig fullfremme, ðā weorc þe ic wyrce cȳþað gewitnesse be mē þæt Fæder mē āsende.

37. And sē Fæder þe mē sende cȳþ gewitnesse be mē. Nē gē nǣfre his stefne ne gehȳrdon, nē gē his hīw ne gesāwon.

38. And gē nabbað his word on ēow wuni-gende; for þām þe gē ne gelyfað þām ðe hē sende.

30. *Corp.*, B, C, omit *ac þæs*, A, *ac þæs*. — 32. A, B, C, *cȳðnya*. — 34. A, *men*. — 36, 37. A, omits *þæt Fæder me asende*. And *se Fæder þe me sende, cȳþ gewitnesse be me* (*homoteleuton*); C, *ge* (*imperfect e in place of ne after hīw*). — 38. A, *wuniende*.

39. Smēageað hālige gewritu, for ðām þe gē wēnað þæt gē habbon ēce lif on þām ; and hig synt þe gewitnesse cýþaþ be mē ;

40. and gē nellað cuman tō mē þæt gē habbon lif.

41. Ne underfō ic nāne beorhtnesse æt mannum.

42. Ac ic gecnēow ēow, þæt gē nabbaþ Godes lufe on ēow.

43. Ic cōm on mīnes Fæder naman, and gē mē ne underfēngon ; gyf oþer cymþ on his āgenum naman, hyne gē underfōð.

44. Hū mage gē gelyfan þe ēow betwēonan wuldor underfōð, and ne sēceap þæt wuldor þe is fram Gode syluum ?

45. Ne wēne gē þæt ic ēow wrēge tō Fæder ; sē is þe ēow wrēgð, Moyses on þone gē gehyhtað.

46. Witodlice gif gē gelyfdon on Moyse, gē gelyfdon ēac mē ; sōðlice hē wrāt be mē.

47. Gif gē his stafum ne gelyfað, hū gelyfe gē mīnum wordum ?

39. *A*, smeagað ; *A*, habbað, *C*, habbod. — 42. *A*, gecneow þæt (*omission of ew by haplography*). — 43. *B*, *C*, unðerfoð. — 44. *A*, betwynan ; *A*, secað ; *A*, sylfum, *B*, *C*, siluum. — 45. *A*, Ne wene ge na ; (*Corp.*, *A*, on þone) *B*, *C*, omit on.

CAPUT VI

Ðys godspel sceal on mydlenctenes sunnandæg.

1. Æfter þyson fōr sē Hælend ofer þā Galileiscan sǣ, sēo is Tiberiadis.
2. And him fylide mycel folc, for þām þe hig gesāwon þā tǣcna þe hē worhte on þām þe wæron geuntrumode.
3. Witodlice sē Hælend āstāh on ānne munt, and sæt þār mid his leorningcnihton.
4. Hit wæs gehende ēastron, Iudea frēolsdæge.
5. Ðā sē Hælend his ēagan ūp āhōf and geseah þæt micel folc cōm tō him, hē cwæð tō Philippe, Hwær bige wē hlāfas þæt þās eton?
6. Þæt hē cwæþ his fandigende; hē wiste hwæt hē dōn wolde.
7. Ðā andwurde him Philippus and cwæð, Nabbað hī genōh on twēgera hundred penega wurpe hlāfes, þæt ælc sumne dæl nyme.
8. Ðā andwyrde him ān his leorningcnihta, Andreas, Simones brōþur Petres,
9. Hēr is ān cnapa þe hæfþ fif berene hlāfas

Cap. vi. 1. *A*, þysson; *A*, se hælend repeated, and second time underscored for erasure; *B*, *C*, galileiscean; *A*, tyberiadis. — 2. *A*, fyligde; *A*, mænigeo (for folc). — 3. *A*, þær; *A*, -cnyhtum. — 5. *A*, phylippe hwar bycge; *A*, etan. — 6. *A*, hys fandiende. — 7. *A*, *B*, *C*, andwyrde; *A* twegra; *A*, weorðe. — 8. *A*, symones brōðer.

and twēgen fixas ; ac hwæt synt þā þing betwux swā manegum mannum ?

10. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend, Dōð þæt þās men sitton. On þære stōwe wæs mycel gærs ; ðær sæton þā swylce fīf þūsendo manna.

11. Sē Hælend nam þā hlāfas, and þanc wurðlice dyde, and hig tōdælde þām sittendum, and eall swā of þām fixum swā mycel swā hig woldon.

12. Ðā hig fulle wæron, þā cwæð hē tō his leorningcnihton, Gaderiaþ þā brytsena þe þār tō lāfe wæron, þæt hig ne losigeon.

13. Hig gegaderedon, and fyldon twelf wyligeon fulle þæra brytsena of þām þe þā læfdon þe of þām fīf berenan hlāfon æton.

14. Ðā men cwædon, þā hig gesāwon þæt hē þæt tācen worhte, þæt þēs is sōðlice witega þe on middangeard cymþ.

15. Ðā sē Hælend wiste þæt hig woldon cuman and hine gelæcccean and tō cynges dōn, þā fleah hē āna uppon þone munt.

16.

17. And þā hig ēodon on scyp, hī cōmon ofer

9. *A*, fixas ; *A*, synd ; *A*, betweox. — 10. *A*, sytton ; *Corp.*, gers, *A*, *B*, *C*, gærs ; *A*, þusend. — 11. *A*, wyrðlice. — 12. *A*, -cnyhtum ; (*B*, *C*, also lafe) ; *A*, losion. — 13. *A*, gaderodon ; *A*, gefyldon ; *A*, wylīan ; *B*, *C*, wiligeon ; *A*, gebrytsena. — 14. *C*, tacn ; *A*, myddanearde. — 15. *A*, gelæcccan ; *A*, cyninge gedon ; *A*, up on. — 16. *All the MSS. omit this verse.*

þā sǣ tō Capharnaum ; hit wearð þā þýstre, and sē Hælend ne cōm tō him.

18. Mycel wind blēow, and hit wæs hrēoh sǣ.

19. Witodlice þā hig hæfdon *gerōwen* swylce twēntig furlanga oððe þrīttig, þā gesāwon hig þone Hælend uppan þære sǣ gān, and þæt hē wæs gehende þām scype ; and hig him ondrēdon.

20. Hē cwæð þā tō him, Ic hit eom ; ne ondrædað ēow.

21. Hig woldon hyne niman on þæt scyp ; and sōna þæt scyp wæs æt þām lande þe hig woldon tō faran.

22. Sōþlice oþre dæg sēo menigeo þe stōd begeondan þām mere geseah þæt þær næs būtan ān scyp, and þæt sē Hælend ne ēode on scyp mid his leorningcnihtan, ac his *leorningcnihtas* sylfe āna fōron ; —

23. oðre scypu cōmon fram Tiberiade wið þā stōwe þār hig þone hlāf æton, Drihtne þanciende ; —

24. ðā sēo menigeo geseah þæt sē Hælend þār næs nē his leorningcnihtas, þā ēodon hig on

19. *Corp.*, gehrowen, *A*, *B*, *C*, gerowen. — 21. *A*, to woldon faran (*changed order*). — 22. *A*, dæge ; *A*, mænigeo ; *A*, be eondan ; *A*, *C*, buton ; *B*, -cnihton, *C*, leornington ; *A*, -cnyhtum ; *Corp.*, leorningcnihtas, *A*, *B*, *C*, leorning- ; *B*, *C*, sylue. — 23. *B*, *C*, comun. — 24. *A*, mænigo ; *A*, *B*, *C*, comon ; *B*, *C*, þæne hælend.

scipu, and cōman tō Capharnaum, sōhton ðone Hælend.

25. And þā hig gemētton hyne begeondan þām mere, hig cwædon tō him, Lārēow, hwænne cōme þū hider?

26. Sē Hælend him andswarude and cwæð, Sōþ ic ēow secge, Ne sēce gē mē for ðām þe gē tǣcnu gesāwon, ac for þām þe gē æton of ðām hlāfon, and synt fulle.

Dys [godspel] sceal on frīgedæg on þære forman wucan æfter epiphania.

27. Ne wyrceaþ æfter þām mete þe forwyrð, ac æfter þām þe þurhwunað on ēce lif, ðone mannes Sunu ēow sylþ; þone God Fæder getācnode.

28. Hig cwædon tō him, Hwæt dō wē þæt wē wyrceon Godes weorc?

29. Þā andswarode sē Hælend and cwæð tō him, þæt is Godes weorc, þæt gē gelyfan on ðone þe hē sende.

30. Ðā cwædon hig, Hwæt dēst þū tō tǣcne þæt wē gesēon and gelyfon þæt þū hit wyrce?

31. Ūre fæderas æton heofonlicne mete on wēstene; swā hit āwriten is, Hē sealde him etan hlāf of heofone.

25. *A*, be eondan; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, com, *A*, come. — 26. *A*, *B*, *C*, andswarode; *A*, Soð ic secge eow (*changed order*); *A*, tǣcna; *A*, synd. — 27. *Corp.*, We (*for Ne*), *A*, We (*with N inserted in the loop of W*), *B*, *C*, Ne; *A*, wyrcað. — 29. *A*, gelyfon. — 31. *A*, heofenlicne; *A*, om. etan; *A*, heofene.

32. Sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Sōð ic secge ēow, Ne sealde Moyses ēow hlāf of heofonum ; ac mīn Fæder ēow sylþ sōðne hlāf of heofonum.

33. Hit is Godes hlāf þe of heofone cōm, and sylþ middanearde lif.

34. Hig cwædon tō him, Drihten, syle ūs þysne hlāf.

35. Sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Ic eom līfes hlāf ; ne hingrað þone þe tō mē cymð, and ne þyrst þone næfre ðe on mē gelyfð.

36. Ac ic ēow sæde þæt ge gesāwon mē, and ne gelyfdon.

37. Eall þæt Fæder mē sylþ cymð tō mē ; and ic ne wyrpe ūt ðone þe tō mē cymð.

38. For þām þe ic ne cōm of heofonum þæt ic minne willan dō, ac þæs willan þe mē sende.

39. Ðæt is þæs Fæder willa ðe mē sende, þæt ic nān þing ne forlēose of ðām þe hē mē sealde, ac āwece þæt on þām ytemestan dæge.

40. Ðis is mīnes Fæder willa þe mē sende, þæt ælc þe ðone Sunu gesyhþ and on hine gelyfð hæbbe ēce lif ; and ic hine āwece on þām ytemestan dæge.

41. Ðā murcnodon þā Iudeas be him for þām þe hē cwæð, Ic eom hlāf þe of heofonum cōm.

32. *A*, heofenum (*twice*), *B*, *C*, heofenum (*second time*). —

33. *A*, heofenum ; *B*, middaneardes (*with s erased*), *C*, -eardes.

— 37. *A*, weorpe, *B*, *C*, wurpe. — 38. *A*, heofenum. — 40. *C*, om. hine. — 41. *A*, heofenum.

42. And hig cwædon, Hū nis þis sē Hælend, Iosepes sunu? wē cunnon his fæder and his mōdor; hūmeta segð þēs, Ic cōm of heofonum?

43. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæð tō him, Ne murcniap ēow betwŷnan.

Ðys [godspel] sceal on wōdneadæg on þære pentecostenes wucan.

44. Ne mæg nān man cuman tō mē, būton sē Fæder þe mē sende hyne tēo; and ic hine ārære on ðām ŷtemestan dæge.

45. On ðære witegena bōcum is āwriten, Ealle ēaðlære bēoð Godes. Ælc þe gehŷrde æt Fæder, and leornode, cymð tō mē.

46. Ne geseah nān man Fæder, būton sē ðe is [of] Gode, sē gesyhp Fæder.

47. Sōð ic secge ēow, Sē hæfð ēce lif þe on mē gelyfð.

48. Ic eom lifes hlāf.

49. Ūre fæderas æton heofunlicne mete on wēstene, and hig synd dēade.

50. Ðis is sē hlāf þe of heofonum cōm, þæt ne swelte sē ðe of him ytt.

51. Ic eom lybbende hlāf þe of heofonum cōm; swā hwā swā ytt of ðyson hlāfe, hē leofað on

42. C, sælend (for se hælend); A, moder; A, heofenum. —

43. A, betweonan. — 45. Corp., æare, A, B, þara, C, æara. —

46. A, geseh; Corp., om. of, A, B, C, of. — 49. A, heofenlicne. — 50. A, heofenum. — 51. A, heofenum; A, þyson.

ēcnyssse ; and sē hlāf þe ic sylle is mīn flæsc,
for middaneardes life.

52. Þā Iudeas fliton him betwȳnan and cwædon,
Hū mæg þēs his flæsc ūs syllan tō *etanne* ?

53. Þā cwæp sē Hælend tō him,

Ðys [godspel] sceal ānum dæge ær palmsunnandæge.

Sōþ ic secge ēow, Næbbe gē lif on ēow, būton
gē eton mannes Suna flæsc and his blōd drincon.

54. Sē hæfð ēce lif þe ytt mīn flæsc and drincð
mīn blōd ; and ic hine ārære on þām ytemestan
dæge.

55. Sōþlice mīn flæsc is mete, and mīn blōd is
drinc.

56. Sē ðe ytt mīn flæsc and drincð mīn blōd, hē
wunað on mē, and ic on him.

57. Swā swā lybbende Fæder mē sende, and ic
lybbe þurh Fæder ; and sē ðe mē ytt, hē leofað
þurh mē.

58. Þis is sē hlāf þe of heofonum cōm ; nā swā
swā ūre fæderas æton heofonlicne mete, and
dēade wæron ; sē þe ytt þysne hīaf, hē leofað on
ēcnyssse.

59. Ðās þing hē sæde on gesamnunge, þā hē
lærde on Capharnaum.

51. *B*, ecnesse ; *B*, *C*, middan geardes. — 52. *A*, betweonan,
Corp., *B*, *C*, etene, *A*, etanne. — 53. *A*, dryncan. — 54. *A*, yt
myn ; *A*, ytemystan. — 58. *A*, heofenum ; *A*, ætan heofenlicne.

60. Manega his *leorningcnihta* cwædon, þā hig ðis gehyrdon, Heard is þeos spræc; hwā mæg hig gehýran?

61. Ðā wiste sē Hælend þæt his leorningcnihtas murcnedon betweox him sylfon be þison, and hē cwæð tō him, þæt ēow beswicð?

62. Gyf gē gesēoþ mannes Sunu āstigendne þær hē ær wæs?

63. Gāst is sē ðe geliffæst; flæsc ne fremað nān þing; þā word þe ic ēow sæde synt gāst and lif.

64. Ac sume gē ne gelyfað. Witodlice sē Hælend wiste æt fruman hwæt þā gelyfedan wæron, and hwā hine belæwon wolde.

65. And hē cwæð, For þig ic ēow sæde þæt nān man ne mæg cuman tō mē, būton mīn Fæder hit him sylle.

66. Syððan manega his *leorningcnihta* cyrdon on bæc, and ne ēodun mid him.

67. Ðā cwæp sē Hælend tō þām twelfum, Cweðe gē wylle gē fram mē?

68. þā andwyrde him Simon Petrus and cwæð, Drihten, tō hwām gā wē? þū hæfst ēces lifes word.

60. *Corp.*, leorigcnihta, *A*, *B*, *C*, leorning-; *C*, spræce. — 61. *B*, *C*, syluon. — 62. *A*, þar. — 63. *A*, synd. — 64. *A*, fram (for æt); *A*, *B*, *C*, gelyfendan; *A*, *B*, *C*, belæwan. — 66. *Corp.*, leorningcnihtas, *A*, -cnyhta, *B*, *C*, -cnihta; *A*, eodon. — 67. *Corp.*, hælynd; *A*, *B*, *C*, hælend. — 68. *A*, symon.

69. And wē gelyfað and witon þæt þū eart Crīst, Godes Sunu.

70. Sē Hælend him andswarude and cwæð, Hū ne gecēas ic ēow twelfe, and ēower ān is dēofol?

71. Hē hyt cwæp be Iuda Scarioþe; þēs hine belæwde, þā hē wæs ān þāra twelfa.

CAPUT VII

Ðys [godspel] sceal on tȳwesdæg on þære fiftan wucan innan lengtene.

1. Syppan fōr sē Hælend tō Galilea; hē nolde faran tō Iudea, for þām þe þā Iudeas hine sōhton and woldon hyne ofslēan.

2. Hit wæs gehende Iudea frēolsdæge.

3. His brōðra cwædon tō him, Far heonon and gā on Iudea land, þæt þīne leorningcnihtas gesēon þā weorc þe þū wyrst.

4. Ne dēð nān man nān þing on dīglum, ac sēcþ þæt hit open sȳ. Gif ðū þās þing dēst, geswutela þē sylfne middanearde.

5. Witodlice nē his māgas ne gelyfdon on hyne.

6. Ðā cwæp sē Hælend tō him, Gȳt ne cōm mīn tīd; ēower tīd is symble gearu.

69. *A*, cryst. — 70. *A*, andswarode. — 71. *A*, And he hyt.

Cap. vii. 1. *C*, Siððan. — 3. *A*, *C*, brōðro, *B*, broþro; *A*, worc. — 4. *B*, *C*, mann; *A*, dyglum, *B*, *C*, dihlum; *A*, on myddanearde. — 6. *A*, *B*, *C*, symle; *A*, caru.

7. Ne mæg middaneard ēow hatigean; ac hē hatað mē, for þām ic cýpe gewitnesse be him þæt his weorc synt yfele.

8. Fare gē tō þison frēolsdæge; ic ne fare tō þison frēolsdæge, for þām mīn tid nis gýt gefylled.

9. Hē wunede on Galilea, þā hē þās þing sæde.

10. Eft þā his gebrōðru fōron, þā fōr hē ēac tō ðām frēolsdæge, næs nā openlice [*ac digollice*].

11. Ðā Iudeas hyne sōhton on þām frēolsdæge, and cwædon, Hwār is hē?

12. And mycel gehlȳd wæs on þære menigeo be him. Sume cwædon, Hē is gōd; ððre cwædon, Nese, ac hē beswicð þis folc.

13. Þeah hwæþere ne spæc nān man openlice be him for þæra Iudea ege.

Ðys [godspel] sceal on mydlengetnes wucan on tȳwesdæg.

14. Þā hit wæs mid dæg þæs frēolsdæges, þā ēode sē Hælend intō þām temple, and lærde.

15. And þā Iudeas wundredon and cwædon, Hūmeta cann þes stafas, þonne hē ne leornode?

16. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæþ, *Mīn* lār nis nā mīn, ac þæs þe mē sende.

7. *A, B, C*, hatian; *A*, synd. — 8. *A*, Faran; *A*, þysson; *A*, þysum. — 9. *A*, wunode. — 10. *A, B, C*, brōðru; *Corp.*, *om.* ac digollice, *A*, ac dygollice, *B, C*, ac digellice. — 12. *A*, mænio. — 13. *A*, hwæðre. — 14. *C*, þæs freald dæges. — 15. *A*, can. — 16. *Corp.*, *B, C*, mī lār, *A*, myn lār.

17. Gyf hwā wyle his willan dōn, hē *gecnæwð* be þære lāre, hwæþer hēo sī of Gode, hwæþer þe ic be mē sylfum spece.

18. Sē þe be him sylfum sprycð sēcþ his āgen wuldor; sē þe sēcþ þæs wuldor þe hyne sende, sē is sōþfæst, and nis nān unrihtwisnys on him.

19. Hū ne sealde Moyses ēow æ, and ēower nān ne healt þā æ? Hwī sēce gē mē tō ofslēanne?

20. Þā andswarode sēo menigeo and cwæð, Dēofol þe sticað on; hwā sēcð þe tō ofslēanne?

21. Ðā andswarode sē Hælend and cwæð tō him, Ān weorc ic worhte, and ealle gē wundri-geaþ.

22. For ðy Moyses ēow sealde *ymsnidenesse*; næs nā for þī þe hēo of Moyse sȳ, ac of fæderon; and on restedæge gē ymsnīðaþ mann,

23. þæt Moyses æ ne sȳ tōworpen; and gē belgaþ wið mē for ðām þe ic gehælde āne man on restedæge?

24. Ne dēme gē be ansȳne, ac dēmað rihtne dōm.

25. Sume cwædon þā ðe wæron of Ierusalem, Hū nis ðis sē ðe hī sēceaþ tō ofslēanne?

17. *Corp.*, gecwemð, *A*, *B*, *C*, gecnæwð. — 20. *A*, mænio. — 21. *A*, wundriað. — 22. *Corp.*, ymsmydenysse, *A*, *B*, *C*, ymsbydenysse. — 23. *A*, æne; *B*, *C*, mann. — 25. *A*, on hierusalem; *A*, *B*, *C*, hig sēcað; *Corp.*, ofslēande, *A*, *B*, *C*, ofslēanne.

26. And nū hē spych openlice, and hig ne cweðaþ nān ðing tō him. Cweðe wē hwæþer þā ealdras ongyton þæt þis is Crīst ?

27. Ac wē witon hwanon þēs is ; ðonne Crīst cymþ, þonne nāt nān mann hwanon hē biþ.

28. Sē Hælend clypode and lārde on þām temple and cwæð, Mē gē cunnon, and gē witon hwanon ic eom ; and ic ne cōm fram mē sylfum, ac sē is sōð þe mē sende, þone gē ne cunnon.

29. Ic hyne can ; and gif ic secge þæt ic hine ne cunne, ic bēo lēas, and ēow gelic. Ic hyne can, and ic eom of him, and hē mē sende.

30. Hig hine sōhton tō nimanne ; and hyra nān hys ne æthrān, for ðām þe his tid ne cōm þā gyt.

31. Manega of ðære menigeo gelyfdon on hine, and cwædon, Cweþe gē wyrcð Crīst mā tǣcna þonne hē cymð þonne þēs dēð ?

32. Þā Pharisei gehyrdon þā menigeo þus *murcnigende* be him.

Ðys [godspel] sceal on mōnandæg on þære fýftan wucan innan lenctene.

Ðā ealdras and ðā Pharisei sendon hyra þēnas þæt hig woldon hine gefōn.

26. *A*, ongytan. — 27. *A*, man hwanen. — 28. *A*, wyton hwanen. — 30. *A*, nymanne ; *A*, heora ; *C*, is tid (*for* his tid). — 31. *A*, mænego ; *A*, cweðað ge. — 32. *A*, mænego ; *Corp.*, murcnigede, *A*, murcniende, *B*, murcnigende, *C*, murcnige ; *B*, *C*, and pharisei (*om.* ða) ; *A*, heora.

33. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend, Gýt ic bēo sume hwile mid ēow, and ic gā tō ðām þe mē sende.

34. Gē sēcað mē, and ne findaþ; and gē ne magon cuman þār ic eom.

35. Þā Iudeas cwædon betwēonan him sylfum, Hwýder wyle þēs faran þæt wē hine ne findon? cwyst ðū wyle hē faran on ðēoda tōdræfednysse, and hig læran?

36. Hwæt is ðeos spræc þe hē sprycð, Gē sēceap mē, and ne findaþ; and gē ne magon cuman þār ic eom?

37. On þām æftemestan mæran frēolsdæge stōd sē Hælend and clypode, Cume tō mē sē ðe hine þyrste, and drince.

38. Sē þe gelyfþ on mē, swā þæt gewrit cwyð, lybbendes wætres flōd flōwað of his innoðe.

39. Þæt hē cwæð be þām Gāste þe þā sceoldon underfōn þe on hýne gelyfdon; þā gýt næs sē Gāst geseald, for þām þe sē Hælend næs ðā gýt gewuldrud.

Ðys godspel sceal on þūresdæg on þære fiftan wucan innan lenctene.

40. Of ðære tīde sēo menigeo cwæð, þā hēo gehýrde ðās his spræce, Ðēs is sōð witega.

33. *A*, om. mid eow; *A*, gange (*for ga*). — 34. *B*, *C*, seceað. — 35. *A*, betwioh; *A*, todræfednessa. — 36. *A*, spræc (*for sprycð*); *A*, secað; *B*, *C*, secegað. — 37. *A*, æftemystan; *A*, Cume ge to me þe hym þyrste. — 38. *C*, libbendes; *A*, wæteres; *A*, ynnoðe. — 39. *A*, *B*, *C*, gewuldrod. — 40. *A*, mænio; *A*, spræca.

41. Sume cwædon, Hē is Crīst. Sume cwædon, Cweðe gē cymþ Crīst fram Galilea ?
42. Hū ne cwyð þæt gewrit þæt Crīst cymð of Dauides cynne, and of Bethleem ceastre, þār þār Dauid wæs ?
43. Witodlice ungeþwærnes wæs geworden on þære menigeo for him.
44. Sume hig woldon hine niman ; ac hyra nān his *ne* æthrān.
45. Þā þēnas cōmon tō þām bisceopum and tō þām Phariseon ; and hig cwædon tō him, For hwī ne brōhton gē hine hider ?
46. Þā andwyrdon þā þēnas and cwædon, Ne spræc næfre nān man swā þēs man sprycþ.
47. Þā cwædon þā Pharisei tō him, Synt gē beswicene ?
48. Cweðe gē gelyfde ænig þæra caldra oððe þæra Pharisea on hyne ?
49. Ac þēos menigeo þe ne cūðe þā æ, hig synt āwyrgede.
50. Ðā cwæð Nichodemus tō him, — sē þe cōm tō him on nyht sē wæs hyra ān, —

42. *Corp.*, cyð, *A*, *B*, *C*, cwyð ; *A*, bethleem. — 43. *A*, ungeþwærnys, *C*, ungehwærnes ; *A*, mænio. — 44. *A*, heora ; *Corp.*, næ, *A*, *B*, *C*, ne. — 45. *A*, phariseum. — 46. *B*, *C*, mann (*second time*) ; *C*, sprcð (*with y inserted above the line so as to read sprycð*). — 47. *A*, synd. — 48. *A*, farisea. — 49. *A*, mænio ; *Corp.*, cybe, *A*, *B*, *C*, cuðe ; *A*, synd. — 50. *A*, nycho-demus ; *A*, heora.

51. Cwyst þū dēmð ūre æ ænigne man, būton hyne man ær gehyre, and wite hwæt hē dō ?

52. Hig andswaredon and cwædon tō him, Cwyst þū þæt þū sī Galileisc ? Smēa, and geseoh þæt nān witega ne cymð fram Galilea.

53. And hig cyrdon ealle hām.

CAPUT VIII

Ðys godspel gebyrað anum dæge ær mydfastene.

1. Sē Hælend fōr on Oliuetes dūne.

2. And cōm eft on dægrēd tō þām temple, and eall þæt folc cōm tō him ; and hē sæt, and lærde hig.

3. Ðā læddon þā Pharisei and ðā bōceras tō him ān wif, sēo wæs āparod on unrihtthæmede, and setton hig tōmiddes hyra,

4. and cwædon tō him, Lārēow, þis wif wæs āfunden on unrihtum hæmede.

5. Moyes ūs bebēad on þære æ þæt wē sceoldon þus gerāde mid stānum oftorfian ; hwæt cwyst þū ?

6. Ðis hig cwædon his fandiende, þæt hig hine wrēhton. Sē Hælend ābēah nyper, and wrāt mid his fingre on þære eorþan.

51. *Corp.*, B, C, ænine, A, ænigne. — 52. A, andswarodon.

Cap. VIII. 1. A, oliutes. — 3. A, heora. — 4. *Corp.*, B, C, afundyn, A, afunden ; *Corp.*, C, on unriht onhæmede, B, on unriht on hæmede, A, on unryhton hæmede.

7. Þā hig þurhwunedon hine āxsiende, þā ārās hē ūpp, and cwæð tō him, Lōca, hwylc ēower sī synlēas, wurpe ærest stān on hī.

8. And hē ābēah eft, and wrāt on þære eorþan.

9. Ðā hig þis gehýrdon, þā ēodon hig ūt, ān æfter ānum; and hē gebād þār sylf, and þæt wif stōd þær on middan.

10. Sē Hælend ārās ūpp, and cwæð tō hyre, Wif, hwær synd þā ðe þē wrēgdon? ne fordēmd e þē nān man?

11. And hēo cwæð, Nā, Drihten. And sē Hælend cwæð, Nē ic þē ne fordēme; dō gā, and ne synga þū næfre mā.

Ðys godspel sceal on þære mydfæstenes wucan on sæternes-dæg.

12. Eft sē Hælend spræc þās þing tō him and cwæð, Ic eom middaneardes lēoht; sē þe mē fylip, ne gæð hē nā on þýstro, ac hē hæfð lifes lēoht.

13. Ðā Pharisei cwædon tō him, þū cýpst gewitnesse be ðē sylfon; nis ðin gewitnes sōð.

7, 8. *C*, omits 7 and 8 entirely; this is due to 6 and 8 having the same ending (*homæoteleuton*). — 7, *A*, acsiende, *B*, axiende; *A*, up; *A*, weorpe. — 9. *A*, he sylf gebad þar (*changed order*). — 10. *A*, up; *A*, *B*, *C*, hwar; *B*, *C*, synt; *A*, om. þa. — 11. *A*, singa. — 12. *A*, Oft (*for Eft*); *A*, fyligð. — 13. *A*, farisei; *Corp.*, cystþ, *B*, *C*, cystð, *A*, cyþæt (*with yþ on erasure*); *A*, sylfum.

14. Sē Hælend andswarede and cwæð tō him, Gif ic cýþe gewitnesse be mē sylfum, mīn gewitnes is sōþ; for þām þe ic wāt hwanon ic cōm, and hwyder ic gā; gē nyton hwanon ic cōm, nē hwyder ic gā.

15. Gē dēmað æfter flæsce; ic ne dēme nānum men.

16. And gif ic dēme, mīn dōm is sōð; for ðām þe ic ne eom āna, ac ic and sē Fæder þe mē sende.

17. And [on] ēowre æ is āwriten þæt twēgra manna gewitnes is sōð.

18. Ic eom þe cýþe gewitnesse be mē sylfum, and sē Fæder þe mē sende cýþ gewitnesse be mē.

19. Witodlice hig cwædon tō him, Hwār is þīn Fæder? Sē Hælend him andswarude and cwæð, Nē cunne gē mē, nē mīnne Fæder; gyf gē mē cūþon, wēn is þæt gē cūþon mīnne Fæder.

20. Ðās word hē spræc æt cēapsceamule; and nān man hyne ne nam, for þām þe hys tīd ne cōm þā gýt.

21. Witodlice eft sē Hælend cwæþ tō him,

14. *B*, se hælend answerede and cwæð to him, omitted at first, and then supplied in the margin, by the same scribe; *A*, -swarode; *A*, hwanen (second time); *B*, and hwyder (for ne hwyder). — 15. *B*, *C*, flæce. — 17. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, om. on, *A*, on; *A*, gewytnysse, *C*, gewines. — 19. *A*, *B*, *C*, -swarode; *C* omits ne cunne ge me ne minne fæder. — 20. *A*, spræc; *Corp.*, cepsceamule, *A*, ceapsceamele, *B*, *C*, cepsceamole; *B*, *C*, his.

Dys godspel sceal on mōnandæg on þære ððre lencten-
wucan.

Ic fare, and gē mē sēceað, and gē sweltaþ on
ēowre synne; ne mage gē cuman þyder ic fare.
22. Ðā cwædon þā Iudeas, Cweðe gē ofslyhþ
hē hine sylfne, for þām hē segð, Gē ne magon
cuman þyder ic fare?

23. Ðā cwæþ hē tō him, Gē synt nyþane; and
ic eom ufane: gē synt of þison middanearde;
ic ne eom of þissan middanearde.

24. Ic ēow sæde þæt gē sweltað on ēowrum
synnum; gif gē ne gelyfað þæt ic hit sý, gē
sweltað on ēowre synne.

25. Ðā cwædon hī tō him, Hwæt eart þū? Sē
Hælend cwæð tō him, Ic eom fruma þe tō ēow
sprece.

26. Ic hæbbe fela be ēow tō sprecenne and tō
dēmenne; ac sē þe mē sende is sōðfæst; and ic
sprece on middanearde þā þing þe ic æt him
gehýrde.

27. And hig ne *undergēaton* þæt hē *tealde* him
God tō Fæder.

28. Sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Þonne gē mannes

21. *A*, secað. — 23. *A*, synd (*twice*); *A*, ufene; *A*, þysum
(*twice*), *B*, *C*, þyson (*twice*). — 23, 24. *Corp.*, Ic ne eom . . .
þæt ic hit sy written in a more compressed hand and in part on an
erasure. — 24. *A*, eorum. — 26. *A*, fæla; *A*, sprecanne; *A*,
demanne. — 27. *A*, hyne (*for ne*); *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, undergeton,
A, -geaton; *Corp.*, tæalde, *A*, *B*, *C*, tealde.

Sunu ūpp āhebbap, þonne gecnāwe gē þæt ic hit eom, and ic ne dō nān þing of mē sylfum, ac ic sprece þās þing swā Fæder mē lārde.

29. And sē ðe mē sende is mid mē; and hē ne forlæt mē ānne; for þām þe ic wyrce symble þā þing þe him synt gecwēme.

30. Ðā hē ðās ðing spræc, manega gelyfdon on *hine*.

Ðys [godspel] sceal on þunresdæg on þære forman lengtenwucan.

31. Witodlice sē Hælend cwæð tō þām Iudeon þe him gelyfdon, Gif gē wunegeað on mīnre spæce, sōðlice gē bēoð mīne leorningcnihtas;

32. and gē oncnāwað sōðfæstnysse, and sōþfæstnes ēow ālȳst.

33. Ðā andswarodon hī him and cwædon, Wē synt Abrahames cynnes, and ne þēowodon wē nānum men nāfre; hūmeta cwyst þū, Gē bēoð frīge?

34. Sē Hælend him andswarude and cwæð, Sōþ ic ēow secge, þæt ælc þe synne wyrceð is þære synne þēow.

35. Witodlice sē þēow ne wunaþ on hūse on ēcnesse; sē sunu wunaþ on ēcnesse.

28. *A*, up. — 29. *A*, ænne; *A*, *B*, *C*, symle; *B*, *C*, ðingc. — 30. *B*, *C*, spæc; *Corp.*, him, *A*, hyne, *B*, *C*, hine. — 31. *A*, iudeum; *A*, wuniað; *A*, *B*, *C*, spræce. — 33. *A*, andswaredon; *A*, synd; *B*, *C*, þeowudon. — 34. *A*, *B*, *C*, andswarode. — 35. *A*, eccnysæc (*first time*).

36. Gif sē Sunu ēow ālȳst, gē bēoð sōðlice frīge.

37. Ic wāt þæt gē synt Abrahames bearn; ac gē sēceað mē tō ofslēanne, for þām mīn spæc ne wunaþ on ēow.

38. Ic sprece þæt þe ic mid Fæder geseah; and gē dōð þā þing þe gē mid ēowrum fæder gesāwon.

39. Ðā andswarodon hig and cwædon tō him, Abraham is ūre fæder. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Gif gē Abrahames bearn synt, wyrceað Abrahames weorc.

40. Nū gē sēceað mē tō ofslēanne, þone man þe ēow sæde sōðfæstnesse, þā þe ic gehȳrde of Gode; ne dyde Abraham swā.

41. Gē wyrceað ēowres fæder weorc. Hig cwædon witodlice tō him, Ne synt wē of *forli-gere* ācennede; wē habbað āne God tō Fæder.

42. Witodlice sē Hælend cwæþ tō him, Gif God wære ēowre Fæder, witodlice gē lufedon mē. Ic cōm of Gode; nē cōm ic nā fram mē sylfon, ac hē mē sende.

43. Hwī ne gecnāwe gē mīne spræce? [*for þām þe gē ne magon gehȳran mīne spæce.*]

37. *A*, synd; *A*, secað; *A*, for þam ðe; *A*, *B*, *C*, spræc. — 38. *B*, *C*, gesawun. — 39. *A*, andswaredon; *A*, synd wyrcað. — 40. *A*, secað. — 41. *A*, wyrcað; *A*, synd; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, forli-re, *A*, forlygere. — 42. *B*, cower (*erasure after r*); *A*, sylfum. — 43. *Corp.*, *A*, omit for þam . . . spæce (*homoteleuton*), *B*, *C*, for þam þe ge ne magon gehȳran mīne spæce.

44. Gē synt dēofles bearn, and gē wyllaþ wyrcean ēowres fæder willan. Hē wæs fram frymþe manslaga, and hē ne wunode on sōðfæstnesse, for ðām þe sōðfæstnes nis on him. Ðonne hē sprycð lēasunga, hē sprycþ of him sylfum, for þām þe hē is lēas and his fæder ēac.

45. Witodlice gē ne gelyfað mē, for þam þe ic secge ēow sōðfæstnysse.

Dis godspel gebyrað on sunnandæg on þære fistan wucan innan lenctene.

46. Hwylc ēower āscunað mē for synne? Gif ic sōð secge, hwī ne gelyfe gē mē?

47. Sē þe is of Gode gehyrd [Godes] word; for þig gē ne gehyrað, for þām þe gē ne synt of Gode.

48. Witodlice þā Iudeas andswaredon and cwædon tō him, Hwī ne cweþe wē wel þæt ðū eart Samaritanisc, and eart wōd?

49. Sē Hælend andswarude and cwæð, Ne eom ic wōd; ac ic ārwurþige mīnne Fæder, and gē unārwurðedon mē.

50. Witodlice ne sēce ic mīn wuldor; sē is þe sēcð and dēmð.

44. *A*, synd; *A*, *B*, *C*, wyrcan. — 45. *A*, secge soðfæstnysse eow (*changed order*); *B*, *C*, soðfæstnesse. — 46. *A*, Swylc corrected to Hwylc. — 47. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, om. godes, *A*, godes; *A*, synd. — 48. *A*, eart þu wod. — 49. *A*, *B*, *C*, andswarode; *A*, arweorðige; *A*, unarweorðodon, *B*, unarwurðodon, *C*, unarwurþodon.

51. Sōðlice ic secge ēow, Gif hwā mine spræce gehealt, ne gesyhþ hē dēað næfre.

52. Ðā cwædon þā Iudeas, Nū wē witon þæt þū eart wōd. Abraham wæs dēad, and þā witegan; and þū cwyst, Gif hwā mine spræce gehealt, ne bið hē næfre dēad.

53. Cwyst þū þæt þū sý mærra þonne ure fæder Abraham, sē wæs dēad? and þā witegan wæron dēade; hwæt þincð þe þæt þū sý?

54. Sē Hælend him andswarode, Gif ic wuld-rige mē sylfne, nis mīn wuldor nāht; mīn Fæder is þe mē wuldrað, be þām gē cweðað þæt hē sý ure God.

55. And gē ne cūðon hine. Ic hyne cann; and gif ic secge þæt ic hine ne cunne, ic bēo lēas and ēow gelic; ac ic hyne cann, and ic healde his spræce.

56. Abraham ēower fæder geblissode þæt hē gesāwe minne dæg; and hē geseah, and geblissode.

57. Ðā Iudeas cwædon tō him, Gyt þū ne eart fiftigwintre, and gesāwe þū Abraham?

58. Sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Ic wæs ær þām þe Abraham wæs.

51. *A*, Soð. — 53. *Corp.*, wæran, *A*, *B*, *C*, wæron. — 55. *A*, can (*second time*). — 56. *Corp.*, minnæ, *A*, mynne, *B*, *C*, minne. — 58, 59. *Corp.*, Se hælend cwæð . . . hig woldon *writen in a more compressed hand, and on an erasure*. — 58. *A*, ic wæs ær abraham wære; *B*, *C*, wære.

59. Hig nāmon stānas tō þām þæt hig woldon hyne torfian; sē Hælend hine *bediglude*, and ēode of ðām temple.

CAPUT IX

Ðys godspel gebyrað on wōdnesdæg on mydfæstenes wucan.

1. Ðā sē Hælend fōr, þā gesēah hē ānne man þe wæs blind geboren.

2. And his leorningcnihtas hine āxodon and cwædon, Lārēow, hwæt syngode, þēs oððe his māgas, þæt hē wære blind geboren?

3. Sē Hælend andswarude and cwæð, nē syngode hē nē his māgas; ac þæt Godes weorc wære geswutelod on him.

4. Mē gebyrað tō wyrceanne þæs weorc þe mē sende, þā hwile þe hit dæg is; niht cymþ, þonne nān man wyrcan ne mæg.

5. Ic eom middaneardes lēoht, þā hwile þe ic on middanearde eom.

6. Ðā hē þās þing sæde, þā spætte hē on þā eorþan, and worhte fenn of his spātles, and smyrede mid þām fenne ofer his ēagan,

7. and cwæð tō him, Gā and þweah þe on

59. *A*, þæt hig hyne woldon (*changed order*); *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, *bedilegode*, *A*, *bedyglode*.

Cap. ix. 1. *A*, *gesēh*; *A*, *ænne*. — 2. *A*, *-cnyhtas acædon* hine (*changed order*). — 3. *A*, *andswarode*; *A*, *worc*. — 4. *A*, *wyrccanne*. — 7. *A*, *þweh*.

Syloes mere. Hē fōr and þwōh hine, and cōm gesēonde.

8. Witodlice his nēahgebūras and þā þe hine gesāwon þā hē wædla wæs cwædon, Hū nis þis sē ðe sæt and wædlode?

9. Sume cwædon, Hē hyt is; sume cwædon, Nese, ac is him gelic. Hē cwæþ sōðlice, Ic hit com.

10. Ðā cwædon hig tō him, Hū wæron þīne ēagan geopenede?

11. Hē andswarode and cwæð, Sē man þe is genemned Hælend worhte fenn, and smyrede mīne ēagan, and cwæð tō mē, Gā tō Syloes mere, and þweah þē; and ic ēode and þwōh mē, and geseah.

12. Ðā cwædon hig tō him, Hwār is hē? þā cwæð hē, Ic nāt.

13. Hig læddon tō þām Phariseon þone þe þār blind wæs.

14. Hit wæs restedæg þā sē Hælend worhte þæt fenn, and his ēagan untýnde.

15. Eft þā Pharisei hyne āxsedon hū hē gesāwe. Hē cwæð tō him, Hē dyde fenn ofer mīne ēagan, and ic þwōh, and ic gesēo.

10. *A*, geopenode. — 11. *A*, fen; *B*, *C*, siloes; *A*, þweh. — 13. *A*, fariseon. — 14. *C*, om. wæs; *A*, fen. — 15. *A*, farisei; *A*, acsedon; *B*, *C*, axedon; *A*, fen; *Corp.*, æagan, *A*, *B*, *C*, eagan.

16. Sume þā Pharisei cwædon, Nis ðēs man of Gode þe restedæg ne healt. Sume cwædon, Hū mæg synful mann þās tæcn wyrcean? And hig fliton him betwēonan.

17. Hig cwædon eft tō þām blindan, Hwæt segst þū be þām þe þīne ēagan untȳnde? Hē cwæð, Hē is wītega.

18. Ne gelyfdon þā Iudeas be him, þæt hē blind wære and gesāwe, ær þām þe hig clypodon his māgas þe gesāwon,

19. and āxodon hig and cwædon, Is ðis ēower sunu þe gē secgað þæt blind wære ācenned? hūmeta gesyhp hē nū?

20. Hys māgas him andswaredon and cwædon, Wē witon þæt þēs [is] ūre sunu, and þæt hē wæs *blind* ācenned;

21. wē nyton hūmete hē nū gesyhp, nē hwā his ēagan untȳnde; *āxiað* hine sylfne; *ylde* hē hæfð; sprece for hine sylfne.

22. His māgas spæcon þās þing, for þām þe hig ondrēdon þā Iudeas; ðā gedihton þā Iudeas, gif hwā Crīst andette, þæt hē wære būtan hyra gefērrædene.

16. *B, C*, mann; *A*, hylt; *A*, man þās tacen wyrcean; *A*, betwynan. — 18. *A*, clypedon. — 19. *A*, acsedon; *Corp.*, *B, C*, ðis, *A*, þys. — 20. *A*, Hys magas andswaredon (*omission of him*); *Corp.*, *om.* is, *A*, ys, *B, C*, is; *Corp.*, blid, *A*, blynd, *B, C*, blind. — 21. *A*, humeta; *Corp.*, Ahxsiað, *A*, Acsiað, *B, C*, Ahxiað; *Corp.*, *B, C*, yllde, *A*, ylde. — 22. *A*, spræcon; *A*, heora geferrædene.

23. For þām cwædon his māgas, Hē hæfþ ylde ;
āxiað hine sylfne.

24. Ðā clypodon hig eft þone mann þe ær blind
wæs, and cwædon tō him, Sege Gode wuldor ;
wē witon þæt hē is synful.

25. And hē cwæð, Gif hē synful is, þæt ic nāt ;
ān þing ic wāt, þæt ic wæs blind, and þæt ic nū
gesēo.

26. Ðā cwædon hig tō him, Hwæt dyde hē þē ?
hū ontýnde hē þine ēagan ?

27. Hē andswarode him and cwæð, Ic ēow
sæde ær, and gē gehýrdon ; hwī wylle gē hyt eft
gehýran ? cweðe gē wylle gē bēon his leorning-
cnihtas ?

28. Þā wyrigdon hig hine, and cwædon, Sī þū
his leorningcniht ; wē synt Moyses leorning-
cnihtas.

29. Wē witon þæt God spæc wiþ Moyses ;
nyte wē hwanon þēs is.

30. Sē man andswarode and cwæð tō him, þæt
is wundorlic þæt gē nyton hwanon hē is, and
hē untýnde mīne ēagan.

31. Wē witon sōþlice þæt God ne gehýrþ syn-
fulle ; ac gif hwā is Gode gecoren, and his wil-
lan wyrceð, þone hē gehýrð.

23. *A*, acsiað. — 24. *A*, clypedon ; *A*, *B*, *C*, man. — 25.
B, synfull. — 27. *C*, andswarode ; *A*, -cyhtas. — 28. *B*, *C*,
wyrigdon. — 29. *A*, spræc wyð moysen ; *A*, hwanen. — 30.
B, *C*, mann ; *A*, hwanen.

32. Ne gehyrde wē næfre on worulde þæt ænig ontýnde þæs ēagan þe wære blind geboren.

33. Ne mihte þæs nān þing dōn, gif hē nære of Gode.

34. Hig andswaredon and cwædon tō him, Eall þū eart on synnum geboren, and þū lærst ūs ? And hig drifon hine ūt.

35. Ðā sē Hælend gehyrde þæt hig hyne drifon ūt, þā cwæð hē tō him, þā hē hine gemitte, Gelyfst þū on Godes Sunu ?

36. Hē andswarude and cwæð, Hwylc is, Drihten, þæt ic on hine gelyfe ?

37. And sē Hælend cwæð tō him, þū hine gesāwe, and sē ðe wið þē sprycð, sē hit is.

38. Ðā cwæp hē, Drihten, ic gelyfe. And hē feoll nyper, and geēaðmēdde hyne.

39. And sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Ic cōm on þysne middaneard tō dēmenne, þæt þā sceolon gesēon þe ne gesēoð ; and bēon blinde þā þe gesēoð.

40. Ðā þæt gehýrdon þā Pharisei þe mid him wæron, ðā cwædon hig tō hym, Cwyst þū synt wē blinde ?

41. And sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Gif gē blinde wæron, næfde gē nāne synne. Nū gē secgað þæt gē gesēon ; þæt is ēowre synn.

35. *B, C, hi (for hig).* — 36. *A, andswarode.* — 39. *A, demanne.* — 41. *A, næfdon ; Corp., B, C, þæt þæt, A, þæt ; A, ys cower syn.*

CAPUT X

Ðys [godspel] sceal on tƿƿesdæg on þære pentecostenes
wucan.

1. Sōþ ic secge ēow, Sē þe ne gæð æt þām gete
intō scēapa falde, ac stýhþ elles ofer, hē is þeof
and sceaða.
2. Sē þe in gæþ æt þām geate, hē is scēapa
hyrde.
3. Þone sē geatweard læt in ; and þā scēap ge-
hýrað his stefne ; and hē nemð his āgene scēap
be naman, [and] læt hig ūt.
4. And þonne hē his āgene scēap læt ūt, hē gæð
beforan him, and þā scēap him fyligeað, for
þām þe hig gecnāwað his stefne.
5. Ne fyligeaþ hig uncūþum, ac flēoð fram him,
for ðām þe hig ne gecnēowun uncūðra stefne.
6. Ðis bigspell sē Hælend him sæde ; hig nys-
ton hwæt hē spræc tō him.
7. Eft sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Sōþ ic ēow
secge, Ic eom scēapa geat.
8. Ealle þā þe cōmun wæron þeofas and sceapan ;
ac þā scēap hig ne gehýrdon.

Cap. x. 1. *A*, geate ; *A*, stylð. — 3. *Corp.*, *A*, *B*, *C*, þæne
(for þone) ; *A*, getweard let yn and þas ; *C*, sæfne (for stefne,
the t being curled into an a) ; *B*, *C*, scep ; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, om. and,
A, and. — 4. *C*, scep (three times) ; *A*, fyliað. — 5. *A*, fyliað ;
A, gecneowon. — 6. *A*, bigspel. — 8. *A*, comon.

9. Ic eom geat; swā hwylc swā þurh mē gæð byð hāl, and gæð in and ūt, and fint læse.

10. Þeof ne cymð būton þæt hē stele, and slēa, and fordō; ic cōm tō þām þæt hig habbon lif, and habbon genōh.

Ðys [gospel] sceal on sunnandæg, fēowertýne nyht uppan
Eastron.

11. Ic eom gōd hyrde; gōd hyrde sylþ his lif for his scēapon.

12. Sē hýra, sē þe nis hyrde, and sē þe nāh þā scēap, þonne hē þone wulf gesyhþ, þonne fýhþ hē and forlæt þā scēap, and sē wulf nimð and *tōdrifð* ðā scēap.

13. Sē hýra fýhþ for þām þe hē bið āhýrod, and him ne gebyrað tō þām scēapum.

14. Ic eom gōd hyrde; and ic gecnāwe mīne scēap, and hig gecnāwað mē,

15. swā mīn Fæder can mē, [*and*] ic can mīnne Fæder; [*and ic sylle mīn āgen lif for mīnum scēapum.*]

16. And ic hæbbe ððre scēap, þā ne synt of ðisse heorde; and hit gebyrað þæt ic læde þā, and hig gehýrað mīne stefne; and hyt byþ ān heord, and ān hyrde.

9. *B*, *C*, inn; *A*, fynt. — 11. *A*, sceapum. — 12. *Corp.*, todrif, *B*, *C*, todrifð, *A*, todryfð. — 13. *B*, *C*, sceapum. — 15. *All MSS.* omit and; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, omit and ic sylle . . . sceapum; *A*, in margin, in later hand and ic sylle min agen lif for minum sceapum. — 16. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, ic læde þæge, *A*, ic læde þa.

17. For þām Fæder mē lufað, for þām þe ic sylle mīne sǣwle, and hig eft nime.

18. Ne nimð hig nān man æt mē, ac læte hig fram mē sylfum. Ic hæbbe anweald mīne sǣwle tō *ālætanne*, and ic hæbbe anweald hig eft tō nimanne. Þis bebod ic nam æt mīnum Fæder.

19. Eft wæs ungeðwærnes geworden betwyx þām Iudeum for þysum spræcum.

20. Manega hyra cwædon, Dēofol is on him, and hē *wēt*; hwī hlyste gē him?

21. Sume cwædon, Ne synt nā *þās* wōdes mannes word. Cwyst þū mæg wōd man blindra manna ēagan ontȳnan?

Ðys [godspel] sceal on wōdnesdæg innon þære fīstan lenctenwucan, and tō cyrichālgungum.

22. Þā wæron temphālgunga on Ierusalem, and hit wæs winter.

23. And sē Hælend ēode on þām temple on Salomones portice.

24. Ðā bestōdon þā Iudeas hyne ūtan, and cwædon tō him, Hū lange gælst þū ūre lif? Sege ūs openlice hwæþer þū Crīst sý.

18. *Corp.*, B, C, *alætane*, A, *alætanne*; A, *nymanne*, B, C, *nimenne*. — 19. B, C, *ungehwærnes*; A, *betweox*; B, C, *betwux*; A, C, *þysum*. — 20. A, *heora*; A, *deoful*; *Corp.*, and he cwæð, A, B, C, and he wet; A, *hwig hlyste we hym*. — 21. A, *synd*; *Corp.*, B, C, *þis*, A, *þys* (*for þas*); A, *ontinan*. — 22. A, *tempehalgunga*; A, *hierusalem*. — 24. C, *hwæ* (*for hwæþer*).

25. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæþ, Ic spece tō ēow, and gē ne gelyfað; þā weorc þe ic wyrce on mīnes Fæder naman, þā cýþaþ gewitnesse be mē.

26. Ac gē ne gelyfað, for þām þe gē [*ne*] synt of mīnum scēapum.

27. Mīne scēap gehýraþ mīne stefne, and ic gecnāwe hig, and hig folgiað mē;

28. and ic him sylle ēce lif, and hig ne forwurðað nāfre, and ne nimð hig nān man of mīnre handa.

29. Þæt þe mīn Fæder mē sealde is mærrer þonne ænig oðer ðing; and ne mæg hit nān man niman of mīnes Fæder handa.

30. Ic and Fæder synt ān.

31. Ðā Iudeas nāmon stānas þæt hig woldon hyne torfian.

32. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæð, Manega gōde weorc ic ēow ætēowde be mīnum Fæder; for hwylcum þāra weorca wylle gē mē hānan?

33. Þā Iudeas him andswaredon and cwædon, Ne hāne wē ðē for gōdum weorce; ac for þīnre bysmorspæce; and for þām þe þū eart man, and wyrcest þē tō Gode.

25. *A*, sprece. — 26. *Corp.*, *ne* inserted above line, apparently by another hand, *A*, *B*, *C*, *ne*; *A*, synd. — 28. *A*, forweorþað; *B*, *C*, mann. — 29. *B*, *C*, mann; *B*, minan (*for* niman). — 30. *B*, Ic on margin in another hand; *A*, synd. — 32. *A*, manega; *A*, ætywde; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, þære, *A*, þæra. — 33. *A*, bysmerspæce.

34. Sē Hælend [*him*] andswarode and cwæð, Hū nys hit āwriten on ēowre æ, þæt ic sæde, Gē synt godas ?

35. Gif hē þā tealde godas þe Godes spæc tō wæs geworden, — and þæt hālige gewrit ne mæg bēon āwend, —

36. þe Fæder gehālgode and sende on middan-eard, gē secgað, þæt þū bysmor spycst ; for þām ic sæde, Ic eom Godes Sunu ?

37. Gif ic ne wyrce mīnes Fæder weorc, ne gelyfað mē.

38. Gif ic wyrce mīnes Fæder weorc, and gif gē mē nellað gelyfan, gelyfað þām weorcum ; þæt gē oncnāwun and gelyfon þæt Fæder ys on mē, and ic on Fæder.

39. Hig smēadon witodlice embe þæt hig woldon hine gefōn ; and hē ēode ūt fram him.

40. And hē fōr eft ofer Iordanen tō þære stōwe þe Iohannes wæs, and ærest on fullode ; and hē wunode þār.

41. And manega cōmon tō him, and cwædon, Witodlice ne worhte Iohannes nān tæcn ; ealle þā þing þe Iohannes sæde be þyson wæron sōðe.

42. And manega gelyfdon on hyne.

34. *Corp.*, om. him, *A*, hym, *B*, *C*, him. — 35. *A*, spræc. — 36. *B*, gehalgode (*with the h supplied above the line*) ; *A*, bysmor sprycst. — 37, 38. *A*, omits ne gelyfað me. Gif ic wyrce mīnes fæder weorc (*homoteleuton*) ; *A*, þe (*for* þæt) ge oncnawon. — 39. *A*, ymbe. — 40. *A*, þær. — 41. *A*, manege ; *A*, tacen ; *A*, bysum.

CAPUT XI

Dys [godspel] sceal on fr̥gedæg on mydfæstenes wucan.

1. Witodlice sum sēoc man wæs genemned Lazarus, of Bethania, of Marian ceastre and of Martham his swustra.

2. Hit wæs sēo Maria þe smyrede Drihten mid þære sealfe, and drigde his fēt mid hyre loccon; Lazarus hyre brōðor wæs geyfled.

3. His swustra sendon tō him and cwædon, Drihten, nū is sēoc sē ðe þū lufast.

4. Ðā sē Hælend þæt gehyrde, þā cwæð hē tō him, Nys þeos untrummys nā for dēaðe, ac for Godes wuldre, þæt Godes Sunu sī gewuldrod purh hyne.

5. Sōðlice sē Hælend lufode Martham, and hyre swustor Mariam, and Lazarum hyra brōðor.

6. Witodlice hē wæs twēgen dagas on ðære sylfan stōwe, þā hē gehyrde þæt hē sēoc wæs.

7. Æfter þisson hē cwæð tō his leorningcnihton, Uton faran eft tō Iudea lande.

8. His leorningcnihtas cwædon tō him, Lārēow, nū þā Iudeas sōhton ðē þæt hig woldon þe hænan; and wylt þū eft faran ðyder?

Cap. xi. 1. *B*, *C*, ladzarus; *B*, *C*, cestre; *A*, marthan. — 2. *B*, *C*, sielfe; *A*, heora loccum; *B*, *C*, Ladzarus; *A*, brōðer; *A*, geyfelod, *B*, *C*, geyflod. — 5. *A*, marian; *A*, heora brōðer. 7. *A*, þysum; *B*, *C*, þison.

9. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæð, Hū ne synt twelf tīda þæs dæges? Gif hwā gæð on dæg, ne ætspyrnð hē, for þām hē gesyhp þyses middaneardes lēoht.

10. Gif hē gæð on niht, hē ætspyrnð, for þām þe lēoht nis on hyre.

11. Ðās ðing hē cwæð; and syððan hē cwæð tō him, Lazarus ūre frēond slæpð; ac ic wylle gān and āwreccan hyne of slæpe.

12. His leorningnihtas cwædon, Drihten, gif hē slæpð, hē byþ hāl.

13. Sē Hælend hit cwæð be his dēape; hī wēndon sōðlice þæt hē hyt sæde be swefnes slæpe.

14. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend openlice tō him, Ladzarus ys dēad.

15. And ic eom bliþe for ēowrum þingon, þæt gē gelȳfon, for þām ic næs þār; ac uton gān tō him.

16. Ðā cwæð Thomas tō hys gefēran, Uton gān and sweltan mid him.

17. Ðā fōr sē Hælend, and gemētte þæt hē wæs forðfaren, and for fēower dagon bebyrged.

18. Bethania ys gehende Ierusalem ofer fȳftȳne furlang.

9. *Corp.*, ætspyrnð, *A, B, C*, ætspyrnð. — 10. *A*, for þam þe þæt leoht. — 11. *C*, frend. — 14. *A*, Lazarus. — 15. *A*, þyngum; *Corp.*, *A, B, C*, þara (*for þar*). — 16. *A*, geferum; *B, C*, geferon. — 17. *A*, dagum. — 18. *A*, hierusalem; *C*, fiftyne.

19. Manega þāra Iudea cōmon tō Martham and tō Marian þæt hig woldon hī frēfrian for hyra brōðor þingon.

20. Ðā Martha gehyrde þæt sē Hælend cōm, þā arn hēo ongēan hyne; and Maria sæt æt hām.

21. Ðā cwæð Martha tō þām Hælende, Drihten, gif þū wære hēr, nære mīn brōðor dēad.

22. And *ēac* ic wāt nū þā þæt God þē sylð swā hwæt swā ðū hyne bitst.

23. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō hyre, þīn brōðor ārīst.

24. And Martha cwæþ tō him, Ic wāt þæt hē ārīst on þām ytemestan dæge.

25. And sē Hælend cwæð tō hyre, Ic eom æryst, and lif; sē ðe gelyfð on mē, þeah hē dēad sý, hē leofað;

26. and ne swylt nān þāra þe leofað and gelyfð on mē. Gelyfst þū þyses?

27. Hēo cwæð tō him, Witodlice Drihten, ic gelyfe þæt þū eart Crīst, Godes Sunu, þe on middaneard cōme.

28. And þā hēo ðās þing sæde, hēo ēode and clypode dīglīce Marian hyre swustor, þus cweþende, Hēr is ūre Lārēow, and clypað þē.

19. *A*, þæra, *A*, *B*, marthan; *A*, heora; *A*, þyngon. — 20. *B*, *C*, ongen. — 21. *B*, died (*for* dead). — 22. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, ec, *A*, eac; *A*, bydst. — 23, 24. *A*, aryst (*twice*), *A*, ytemysten. — 25. *A*, *C*, þeh, *B*, ðeh; *A*, lyfað. — 26. *A*, þæra; *A*, þyses. — 27. *C*, middan eart come. — 28. *A*, dygollice; *A*, swuster.

29. Ðā hēo þæt gehyrde, hēo ārās raðe and cōm tō him.

30. Þā gýt ne cōm sē Hælend binnan þā ceastre, ac wæs ðā gýt on ðære stōwe þār Martha him ongēan cōm.

31. Þā Iudeas þe wæron mid hyre on hūse and hī frēfrodon, þā hig gesāwon þæt Maria ārās and mid ofste út *eode*, hig fyligdon hyre, ðus cweþende, Hēo gæð tō his byrgenne þæt hēo wēpe *þār*.

32. Ðā Maria cōm þār sē *Hælend* wæs, and hēo hine geseah, hēo fēoll tō his fōtum, and cwæð tō him, Drihten, gif ðū wære hēr, nære mīn brōðor dēad.

33. Ðā sē Hælend geseah þæt hēo wēop, and þæt þā Iudeas wēopon þe mid hyre cōmon, hē gēomrode on hys gāste and gedrēfde hyne sylfne,

34 and cwæð, Hwār lēde gē hine? Hig cwædon tō him, Drihten, gā and geseoh.

35. And sē Hælend wēop.

36. And þā Iudeas cwædon, Lōca nū hū hē hyne lufode.

37. Sume hī cwædon, Ne mihte ðēs, þe ontýnde blindes ēagan, dōn ēac þæt þēs nære dēad?

30. *A*, þær; *B*, *C*, ongen. — 31. *A*, frēfredon; *A*, ofeste; *Corp.*, eodon, *A*, *B*, *C*, eode; *A*, byrgene; *Corp.*, *A*, *B*, *C*, þara (*for* þar). — 32. *Corp.*, hælend; *A*, *B*, *C*, hælend; *A*, *B*, *C*, geseah; *B*, *C*, died (*for* dead). — 33. *B*, *C*, geseah. — 34. *A*, om. to him. — 37. *A*, blyndes mannes eagan; *B*, *C*, died (*for* dead).

38. Eft sē Hælend gēomrode on him sylfum, and cōm tō þære byrgenne. Hit wæs ān scræf, and þār wæs ān stān onuppan gelēd.

39. And sē Hælend cwæð, Dōð aweg þone stān. Ðā cwæð Martha tō him, þæs swustor þe þār dēad wæs, Drihten, nū hē *stincð*; hē wæs for fēowur dagon dēad.

40. Sē Hælend cwæð tō hyre, [*Hū*] ne sæde ic ðē þæt þū gesyhst Godes wuldor, gif ðū ge-lyfst?

41. Þā dydon hig aweg þone stān. Sē Hælend āhof upp his ēagan, and cwæð, Fæder ic dō þe þancas for þām þū gehyrdest [*mē*.]

42. Ic wāt þæt þū mē symle gehyrst; ac ic cwæð for þām folce þe hēr ymbūtan stent, þæt hig ge-lyfon þæt þū mē āsendest.

43. Ðā hē ðās þing sæde, hē clypode mycelre stefne, Lazarus, gā út.

44. And sōna stōp forð sē ðe dēad wæs, gebunden handan and fōtan; and hys nebb wæs mid swātline gebunden. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Unbindað hine, and lætað gān.

38. *B, C*, sylfon; *A*, byrgene. — 39. *B, C*, þæne; *A*, swuster; *B, C*, died (*twice*); *Corp.*, stingð, *A*, styncð, *B, C*, stincð; *A*, feower dagum. — 40. *C*, helend; *Corp.*, *B, C*, om. *Hu*, *A*, hu. — 41. *B, C*, þæne; *A*, Se hælend ahof his eagan up (*changed order*); *A*, ic do þancas þe (*changed order*); *Corp.*, om. *me*, *A, B, C*, me. — 44. *B, C*, died; *A*, handum and fotum; *B, C*, handon and foton; *A*, neb.

45. Manega þāra Iudea þe cōmon tō Marian and gesāwon ðā þing þe hē dyde gelyfdon on hine.

46. Hī sume fōron tō þām Phariseon, and sædon him þā ðing þe sē Hælend dyde.

Dys [godspel] sceal twām dagum ær palmsunnandæge.

47. Witodlice þā bisceopas and þā Pharisei gaderydon gemōt, and cwædun, Hwæt dō wē? for þām þēs man wyrcð mycel tæcn.

48. Gif wē hine forlætap, ealle gelyfað on hine; and Romane cumað and nimað ūre land and ūrne þeodscipe.

49. Hyra ān wæs genemned Caiphas, sē wæs ðā on gēre bisceop, and cwæð tō him, Gē nyton nān þing,

50. nē ne geþenceað þæt ūs ys betere þæt ān man swelte for folce, and eall þeod ne forwurðe.

51. Ne cwæð hē þæt of him sylfum; ac þā hē wæs þæt gēr bisceop, hē witgode þæt sē Hælend sceolde sweltan for ðære þeode;

52. and nā synderlice for þære ðeode, ac þæt hē wolde gesomnian tōgædere Godes bearn þe tōdrifene wæron.

45. *A*, þæra. — 47. *B*, *C*, biscopas; *A*, gaderodon; *A*, cwædon; *A*, mycele tacna. — 49. *A*, heora; *A*, eare (*for gere*); *A*, bysceop, *B*, *C*, biscop. — 50. *A*, geþenceað; *A*, forweorðe. — 51. *A*, ear (*for ger*); *A*, bysceop, *B*, *C*, biscop; *A*, wytegode.

53. Of þām dæge hig þōhton þæt hī woldon hyne ofslēan.

54. Þā ne fōr sē Hælend nā openlice gemang ðām Iudeon, ac fōr on þæt land wið þæt wēsten, on þā burh þe ys genemned Effrem, and wunode þær myd his leorningcnihton.

55. Iudea ēastron wæron gehende ; and manega fōron of ðām lande tō Ierusalem ær þām ēastron, þæt hig woldon hig sylfe gehālgian.

56. Hig sōhton þone Hælend, and spræcon him betwȳnan ðær hig stōdon on ðām temple, and þus cwædon, Hwæt wēne gē ? þæt hē ne cume tō frēolsdæge ?

57. Þā bisceopas and þā Pharisei hæfdon beboden, gif hwā wiste hwār hē wære, þæt hē hyt cȳdde, þæt hig mihton hine niman.

CAPUT XII

Ðys godspel sceal on mōnandæg innan þære palmwucan.

1. Sē Hælend cōm syx dagon ær þām ēastron tō Bethania, þār Lazarus wæs dēad þe sē Hælend āwrehte.

54. *A*, iudeum, *C*, iudeom ; *A*, þar ; *A*, -cnyhtum. — 55. *A*, hierusalem. — 56. *B*, *C*, þæne ; *A*, þar. — 57. *A*, bysceopas, *B*, *C*, biscopas ; *A*, pharysei ; *A*, haf (*altered to hafd ; later to hafdan*).

Cap. xii. 1. *A*, dagum ; *B*, *C*, died.

2. Hig wrohton him þær bēorscipe; and Marða þēnode. Ladzarus wæs ān þæra þe mid him sæt.

3. Maria nam ān pund dēorwyrðre sealfe mid þām wrytgemange þe hig nardus hātað, and smyrede ðæs Hælandes fēt and drigde mid hyre loccon; and þæt hūs wæs gefylled of ðære sealfe swæcce.

4. Þā cwæð ān his leorningcnihta, Iudas Scarioð þe hine belæwde,

5. Hwī ne sealde hēo þās sealfe wiþ þrīm hundred penegon, þæt man mihte syllan þearfon?

6. Ne cwæð hē nā þæt for þig þe him gebyrode tō þām þearfon, ac for þām þe hē wæs þeof, and hæfde scrīn, and bær þā ðing þe man sende.

7. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend, Læt hig þæt hēo healde þā oð þone dæg þe man mē bebyrge.

8. Gē habbað symle þearfan mid ēow; ac gē nabbað mē symle.

9. Micel menio þāra Iudea gecnēow þæt hē wæs ðær; and hig cōmon, næs nā for þæs Hælandes þingon syndorlice, ac þæt hig woldon gesēon Ladzarum þe hē āwehte of dēaðe.

2. *A*, worhton hym þar; *A*, *B*, *C*, gebeorscipe; *A*, lazarus. — 3. *A*, loccum. — 5. *B*, *C*, sielfe; *B*, *C*, hundryd; *A*, þearfum. — 6. *A*, gebyrede; *A*, þearfan. — 7. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, of bæne, *A*, oð þone; *A*, *B*, *C*, bebyrige. — 9. *A*, mænigeo þæra; *A*, þar; *A*, þyngon synderlice; *A*, *B*, *C*, lazarus.

10. Ðāra sācerda caldras þōhton þæt hig woldon Lazarum ofslēan ;

11. for þām þe manega fōron fram þām Iudeon for his þingon, and gelyfdon on þone Hælend.

12. On mergen mycel menio þe cōm tō þām frēolsdæge, þā hig gehýrdon þæt sē Hælend cōm tō Ierusalem,

13. hī nāmon palmtrýwa twigu, and ēodon út ongēan hine, and clypedon, Sī Israhela Cing hāl and geblētsod þe cōm on Drihtnes naman.

14. And sē Hælend gemētte ānne assan and rād onuppan þām ; swā hit āwriten ys,

15. Ne ondræd þū, Siones dohtor ; nū þīn cing cymþ uppan assan folan sittende.

16. Ne undergēton hys leorningcnihtas þās þing ærest ; ac þā sē Hælend wæs gewuldrod, þā gemundon hig þæt þās þing wæron āwritene be him, and þās þing hig dydon him.

17. Sēo menio þe wæs mid him, þā hē Ladzarum clypode of ðære byrgene and hine āwehte of deāðe, cýðde gewitnesse.

18. And for ðī him cōm sēo menio ongēan, for ðām þe hī gehýrdon þæt hē worhte þæt tǣcn.

10. *A*, þæra ; *C*, boh (*for* þohton) ; *B*, *C*, lazarum. — 11. *A*, manege ; *C*, foran ; *A*, iudeum ; *B*, *C*, þæne. — 12. *B*, *C*, morgen ; *A*, mænigeo ; *A*, hierusalem. — 13. *A*, palmtreowa twygu ; *B*, *C*, ongen ; *A*, clypodon. Syg ysrahela cyning. — 15. *A*, dohter ; *A*, cyning, *C*, cyng. — 16. *A*, undergeaton ; *A*, ac se (*om.* þa). — 17. *A*, mænigeo ; *A*, lazarum ; *B*, *C*, dieðe (*for* deaðe). — 18. *A*, mænio, *B*, *C*, menigeo ; *B*, *C*, ongen ; *A*, tacen.

19. Ðā Pharisei cwædon *betwux* him sylfon, Wē gesēoð þæt wē nān þing ne fremiað; nū wyle eall middaneard æfter him.

20. Sume ðā wæron hæðene þe fōron þæt hig woldon hī gebiddan on ðām frēolsdæge;

21. Ðā genēalæhton tō Philippe, sē wæs of þære Galileiscean Bethsaida, and hī bædon hine, and cwædon, Lēof, wē wyllað gesēon þone Hælend.

22. Ðā ēode Philippus and sæde hit Andree; and eft Andreas and Philippus hit sædon þām Hælende.

23. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæð, Sēo tid cymð þæt mannes Sunu byð geswutelod.

Ðys [godspel] seal on tȳwesdæg on þære palmwucan.

24. Sōðlice ic secge ēow, þæt hwætene corn wunað āna, būton hyt fealle on eorþan and sȳ dēad; gif hit [*bið*] dēad, hit bringð mycelne wæstm.

25. Sē þe lufað his sǣwle forspilþ hig; and sē þe hataþ his sǣwle on þison middanearde gehylt hī on ēceon life.

19. *Corp.*, betux, *A*, betweox, *B*, *C*, betwux; *A*, sylfum; *B*, freniað (*originally written fremiað*; *erasure of the first stroke of the m*); *A*, myddangeard. — 20. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, dæge, *A*, þe (*for ðā*). — 21. *A*, hig to phylippe; *A*, betsaida; *B*, *C*, þæne. — 22. *A*, andree; *A*, om. and philippus; *A*, hyt sæde. — 24. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, omis bið, *A*, byð. — 25. *B*, *C*, saule (*twice*); *A*, myddangearde; *A*, econ lyfe.

26. Gif hwā þēnige mē, fylige mē; and mīn þēn bið þær þær ic eom. Gif mē hwā þēnað, mīn Fæder hine wurðað.

27. Nū mīn sǣwl ys gedrēfed; and hwæt secge ic, Fæder, gehæl mē of ðisse tīde. Ac for ðām ic cōm on þās tīd.

28. Fæder, gewuldra þīnne naman. Ðā cōm stefn of heofone þus cweðende, And ic gewuld-rode, and eft ic gewuldrige.

29. Sēo menio þe þær stōd and þæt gehy̅rde sǣdon þæt hyt þunrode; sume sǣdon þæt engel spæce wið hyne.

30. Sē Hǣlend him andswarode and cwæð, Ne cōm þeos stefn for mīnon þingon, ac for ēowrum þingon.

31. Nū ys middaneardes dōm; nū byð ðysses middaneardes caldor ūt āworpen.

32. And gif ic bēo ūpp āhafen fram eorðan, ic tēo ealle þing tō mē sylfon.

33. Ðæt hē sǣde and tǣcnode hwylcum dēaðe hē wolde sweltan.

34. Sēo menio him andswarode and cwæð, Wē gehyrdon on þære æ þæt Crīst bið on ēcnysse, and hūmeta segest þū, Hit gebyrað þæt mannes

26. *A*, byð þar þar; *A*, weorþað. — 27. *A*, sawel. — 28. *A*, heofenum. — 29. *A*, menigo; *A*, þar; *A*, spræce. — 30. *Corp.*, stef, *A*, stefen, *B*, *C*, stefn; *A*, mynon; *A*, byngon (*twice*). — 32. *A*, up; *A*, sylfum. — 34. *A*, mænigo; *Corp.*, þore, *A*, *B*, *C*, þære; *A*, segst; *A*, gebyreð.

Sunu bēo ūpp āhafen? hwæt ys þēs mannes Sunu?

35. þā cwæð sē Hælend, Nū gýt ys lýtel lēoht on ēow. Gāþ þā hwile þe gē lēoht habbað, þæt þýstro ēow ne befōn; sē þe gæð on þýstro, hē nāt hwyder hē gæð.

36. þā hwile þe gē lēoht habbon, gelyfað on lēoht, þæt gē sýn lēohtes bearn. Ðās þing sē Hælend him sæde, and ēode and bediglude hine fram him.

37. Ðā hē swā mycele tācn dyde beforan him, hī ne gelyfdon on hyne:

38. þæt ðæs witegan word *Isaias* wære gefylled þe hē cwæð, Drihten, hwā gelyfde þæs þe wē gehýrdon? and hwām wæs Drihtnes strençð geswutelod?

39. For þī hī ne mihton gelyfan, for þām *Isaias* cwæþ eft,

40. Hē āblende hyra ēagan, and āhyrde hyra heortan; þæt hī ne gesēon mid hyra ēagon, and mid hyra heortan ne ongyton, and sýn gecyrrede, and ic hig gehæle.

41. *Isaias* sæde ðās þing þā hē geseah hys wuldor, and spræc be him.

34. *A*, up; *B*, *C*, manes (*second time*). — 35. *A*, *B*, *C*, habbon (*for* habbað); *A*, *B*, *C*, on þýstron; *A*, hwæder. — 36. *A*, bedyglode hyne hym (*om.* fram). — 37. *A*, tacen. — 38, 39. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, ysaias (*twice*), *A*, isaias (*twice*). — 40. *A*, heora (*four times*); *Corp.*, æagon, *A*, *B*, *C*, eagon; *A*, heortan ongitan (*om.* ne). — 41. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, Ysaias, *A*, Isaias; *B*, *C*, geseh.

42. And þeah manega of ðām ealdron gelyfdon on hyne; ac hī hit ne cýddon, for þæra Pharisea þingon, þē læs hig *man* út ádrife of hyra gesomnunge.

43. Hī lufodon manna wuldor swīðor þonne Godes wuldor.

44. Sē Hælend clypode and cwæð tō him, Sē þe gelyfð on mē, ne gelyfþ hē nā on mē, ac on *þone* þe mē sende.

45. And sē ðe mē gesyhþ gesyhð *þone* þe mē sende.

46. Ic cōm tō lēohte on middaneard, and nān ðāra þe gelyfð on mē ne wunað on þýstron.

47. And gif hwā gehýrð mīne word, and ne gehylt, ne dēme ic hine; ne cōm ic middaneard tō dēmanne, ac þæt ic gehæle middaneard.

48. Sē þe mē forhigð, and mīne word ne underfēhð, hē hæfþ hwā him dēme; sēo spæc þe ic spæc, sēo him dēmð on þām ýtemestan dæge.

49. For þām þe ic ne spece of mē sylfon; ac sē Fæder þe mē sende, hē mē bebēad hwæt ic cweþe, and hwæt ic spece.

50. And ic wāt þæt his bebod ys ēce lif; þā þing þe ic sprece ic sprece swā Fæder mē sǣde.

42. *A, B, C, þeah (for þeah); A, cyðdon; A, by læs; Corp., hig ma; B, C, hi ma, A, hig man; A, heora.* — 43. *A, lufedon.* — 44. *B, clypo (for clypode); Corp., A, B, C, bæne.* — 45. *Corp., A, B, C, bæne.* — 46. *A, bæra; A, bystrum.* — 47. *A, myddangeard (second time).* — 48. *A, forhygeð; A, spræc þe ic spræc.* — 49. *A, B, C, sprece; A, sylfum; A, sprece.* — 50. *A, þas þyng.*

CAPUT XIII

Dys [gospel] gebyrað on þunresdæg ær eastron.

1. Ær þām ēsterfrēolsdæge, sē Hælend wiste þæt his tid cōm þæt hē wolde gewitan of þyson middanearde tō his Fæder, þā hē lufode his leorningcnihtas þe wæron on middanearde, *on* ende hē hig lufode.

2. And þā Drihtnes þēnung wæs gemacud, þā fōr sē deōfol on Iudas heortan Scariothes þæt hē hine belæwde.

3. Hē wiste þæt Fæder sealde ealle þing on his handa, and þæt hē cōm of Gode, and cymð tō Gode;

4. hē ārās fram his þēnunge, and lēde his rēaf, and nam linen hrægel and begyrde hyne.

5. Æfter þām hē dyde wæter on fæt, and þwōh his leorningcnihta fēt, and drigde hig mid þære līnwæde þe hē wæs mid begyrd.

6. Ðā cōm hē tō Simone Petre. And Petrus cwæð tō him, Drihten, scealt þū ðwēan mīne fēt?

Cap. xiii. 1. *A*, easter-, *C*, iester-; *A*, bysum; *A*, þa ða he lufode (*ða* in later hand above the line); *Corp.*, *A*, *B*, *C*, an (*for* on; in later hand glossed oð above the line in *A*). — 2. *A*, gemacod. — 3. *A*, his before Fæder in later hand above the line. — 4. *A*, lynen hrægl. — 5. *C*, hwoh (*for* þwoh).

7. Sē Hælend andswarode and cwæð tō him, þū nāst nū þæt ic dō, ac þū wāst syððan.

8. Petrus cwæð tō him, Ne þwyhst þū næfre mīne fēt. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæþ, Gif ic þē ne þwēa, næfst þū nānne dæl myd mē.

9. Ðā cwæð Simon Petrus tō him, Drihten, ne þweh þū nā mīne fēt āne, ac *ēac* mīn hēafod and mīne handa.

10. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Sē þe clāne byþ ne beðearf būton [*þæt*] man his fēt þwēa, ac ys eall clāne; and gē synt sume clāne, næs nā ealle.

11. Hē wiste witodlice hwā hyne sceolde belæwan; for þām hē cwæð, Ne synt gē ealle clāne.

12. Syððan hē hæfde hyra fēt āþwogene, hē nam his rēaf, and þā hē sæt, hē cwæð eft tō him, Wite gē hwæt ic ēow dyde?

13. Gē clypiað mē Lārēow and Drihten; and wel gē cweðað; swā ic eom sōþlice.

14. Gif ic þwōh ēowre fēt [*ic þe eom ēower Lārēow and ēower Hlāford, gē sceolon þwēan ēower ælc oðres fēt.*]

7. *A*, The same late scribbling hand glosses þæt with hwæt above the line. — 8. *A*, þwehat, *B*, *C*, þwyha; *A*, The scribbling hand inserts on ecnisse after næfre, above the line; *A*, nænne. — 9. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, ec, *A*, eac. — 10. *B*, *C*, beðierf; *Corp.*, buton man, *A*, *B*, *C*, buton þæt man (the late hand in *A* also inserts, above the line, he before man). — 11. *A*, synd. — 12. *A*, heora; *B*, *C*, rief. — 14. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, omit the bracketed passage (*homæote-leuton*), *A*, ic þe eom eower lareow and eower hlaford, ge sceolon þwean eower ælc oðres fet.

15. Ic ēow sealde bȳsene þæt gē dōn swā ic ēow dyde.

16. Sōþlice ic ēow secge, Nys sē ðēowa furðra þonne his hlāford; nē ærenddraca nys mærra þonne sē þe hyne sende.

17. Gif gē þās þing witon, gē bēoð ēadige gif gē hig dōð.

18. Ne secge ic be ēow eallon; ic wāt hwylce ic gecēas; ac þæt þæt hālige gewrit sȳ gefylled þe cwyþ, Sē þe ytt hlāf myd mē āhefþ hys hō on-gēan mē.

19. Nū ic ēow secge ær þām þe hyt gewurþe, þæt gē gelyfon, þonne hyt geworden bið, þæt ic hit eom.

20. Sōð ic ēow secge, Sē ðe underfēhð þone þe ic sende underfēhð mē; sē þe underfēhþ mē underfēhþ ðone ðe mē sende.

21. Ðā sē Hælend þās þing sæde, hē wæs ge-drēfed on gāste, and cȳðde and cwæð, Sōð ic ēow secge þæt ēower ān mē belæwð.

22. Ðā leorningcnihtas behēold hyra ælc oðerne, and him twȳnode be hwām hē hit sæde.

15. *A*, byane. — 16. *A*, se hlaford (*for* his hlaford); *A*, ærendraca (*the late hand prefixes æ, above the line*). — 17. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, witon, *A*, wyton. — 18. *B*, þæt þæt halige . . . cwyþ originally omitted, then entered on the margin, apparently by the same scribe; *C*, om. þe cwyþ; *B*, *C*, ongen. — 19. *A*, geweorðe. — 20. *Corp.*, *A*, *B*, *C*, þæne (*first time*); *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, þæne, *A*, þone (*second time*). — 21. *C*, cydde. — 22. *A*, heora; *A*, heom.

23. *Ān þæra leorningcnihta* hlinode on þæs Hæ-
lendes bearme *þone* sē Hælend lufode.

24. Symon Petrus bīcnode tō þyson, and cwæð
tō him, Hwæt is sē ðe hē hyt big segð?

25. Witodlice þā hē hlinode ofer ðæs Hælandes
brēostum, hē cwæð tō him, Drihten, hwæt ys hē?

26. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæð, Hē
ys sē ðe ic ræce bedyppedne hlāf. And þā þā
hē bedypte *þone* hlāf, hē sealde hyne Iudas Sca-
riothe.

27. And þā æfter þām bitan, Satanas ēode on
hyne. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Dō raðe
þæt þū dōn wylt.

28. Nyste nān þāra sittendra tō hwām hē þæt
sæde.

29. Sume wēndon, for þām Iudas hæfde scrīn,
þæt sē Hælend hit cwæde be him, Bige þā þing
þe ūs þearf sý tō þām frēolsdæge; oððe þæt hē
sealde sum þing þearfendum mannum.

30. Ðā hē nam *þone* bitan, hē ēode ūt; þærrihte
hit wæs niht.

31. Þā hē ūt ēode, and sē Hælend cwæð, Nū ys
mannes Sunu geswutelod, and God ys geswute-
lod on him.

23. *Corp.*, leornig-, *A, B, C*, leorning-; *A*, hlynade; *B, C*,
bierme; *Corp.*, *B, C*, bæne, *A*, þone. — 24. *A, C*, simon; *A*,
þysan. — 25. *A*, breoston. — 26. *Corp.*, *B, C*, bæne, *A*, þone;
A, hyne sealde (*changed order*). — 28. *A*, þæra. — 29. *A*, byge;
C, þierf. — 30. *Corp.*, *B, C*, bæne, *A*, þone; *A*, þærryhte.

32. Gif God ys geswutelod on him, and God geswutelað hine on hym sylfum.

Ðys godspel gebyrað on frýgedæg on þære fēorðan wucan ofer ēastron.

33. Lā bearn, nū gýt ic eom gehwæde tīd mid ēow. Gē mē sēceað; and swā ic þām Iudeon sæde, Gē ne magon faran þyder þe ic fare; and nū ic ēow secge.

34. Ic ēow sylle nīwe bebod, þæt gē lufion ēow betwýnan, swā ic ēow lufode.

35. Be þām oncnāwað ealle menn þæt gē synt mīne leorningcnihtas, gif gē habbað lufe ēow betwýnan.

36. Simon Petrus cwæð tō him, Drihten, hwyder gæst þū? Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæð, Ne miht þū mē fylían þyder ic nū fare; þū færst eft æfter mē.

37. Petrus cwæð tō him, Hwī ne mæg ic þē nū fylían? Ic sylle mīn lif for ðē.

38. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæð, Ðīn lif þū sylst for mē? Sōð ic þē secge, Ne cræwð sē cocc ær ðū wiðsæcst mē priwa.

32. *B, C, sylfon.* — 33. *A, seceað; A, iudeum; A, þar ðar (for þyder þe); A, and ic eow secge nu (changed order).* — 35. *A, men; A, synd.* — 37. *A, filian.*

CAPUT XIV

1. And hē cwæð tō his leorningcnihton,

Ðys godspel gebyrað tō ðære mæssan Phylippi and Iacobi.

Ne sý ēower heorte gedrēfed ; gē gelyfað on God,
and gelyfað on mē.

2. On mīnes Fæder hūse synt manega eardung-
stōwa ; ne sæde ic ēow, Hit ys lýtles wana þæt ic
fare and wylle ēow eardungstōwe gearwian ?

3. And gif ic fare and ēow eardungstōwe gegear-
wige, eft ic cume and nime ēow tō mē sylfon ;
þæt gē sýn þær ic eom.

4. And gē witon hwyder ic fare, and gē cunnon
þone weg.

5. Thomas cwæð tō him, Drihten, wē nyton
hwyder þū færst ; and hū mage wē *þone* weg
cunnan ?

6. Sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Ic eom weg, and
sōðfæstnys, and lif ; ne cymð nān tō Fæder būtan
þurh mē.

7. Gif gē cūðon mē, witodlice gē cūðon mīnne
Fæder ; and heonon forð gē hyne gecnāwað, and
gē hine gesāwon.

Cap. xiv. 1. *A*, -cnyhtum. — 2. *A*, synd ; *A*, gegearwian. —
3. *A*, sylfum ; *A*, þar. — 4, 5. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, bæne, *A*, þone
(twice). — 5. *A*, magon. — 6. *A*, *B*, *C*, buton.

8. Philippus cwæð tō him, Drihten, ætýw ūs þone Fæder, and we habbað genōh.

9. Sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Philippus, swā lange tīd ic wæs mid ēow, and gē ne gecneowun mē? Sē þe mē gesyhð gesyhð mīnne Fæder; hūmeta cwyst þū, Ætýw ūs þīnne Fæder?

10. Ne gelyfst þū þæt ic eom on Fæder, and Fæder ys on mē? Ðā word þe ic tō ēow sprece, ne sprece ic hī of mē sylfon; sē Fæder þe wunað on mē, hē wyrçð þā weorc.

11. Ne gelyfe gē þæt ic eom on Fæder, and Fæder ys on mē? gelyfað for þām weorcon.

12. Sōð ic ēow secge, Sē ðe gelyfð on mē, hē wyrçð þā weorc þe ic wyrce; and hē wyrçð māran þonne þā synt, for þām þe ic fare tō Fæder.

13. And ic dō swā hwæt swā ge biddað on mīnon naman, þæt Fæder sī gewuldrod on Suna.

14. Gif gē hwæt mē biddaþ on mīnum naman, þæt ic dō.

Ðys [godspel] sceal on pentecostenes mæsseæfen.

15. Gif gē mē lufiað, healdað mīne beboda.

16. And ic bidde Fæder, and hē sylþ ēow oðerne Frēfriend, þæt bēo æfre mid ēow,

8. *A, B, C*, þæne. — 9. *A, B, C*, gecneowon. — 10. *Corp.*, gelyft, *A, B, C*, gelyfst; *A*, sylfum. — 11. *A*, weorcum. —

12. *Corp.*, *B, C*, bæge synt, *A*, þa synd. — 13. *A*, mynum. —

14. *C*, ðæt do ic (*changed order*). — 15. *A, B, C*, bebodu.

17. sōðfæstnysse gāst þe ðæs middaneard ne mæg underfōn ; hē ne cann hyne, for ðām þe hē ne gesyhþ hyne ; gē hyne cunnon, for þām hē wunað mid ēow, and bið on ēow.

18. Ne læte ic ēow stēopcild ; ic cume tō ēow.

19. Nū gýt ys ān lýtēl fyrst, and middaneard mē ne gesyhþ ; gē mē gesēoð ; for þām ic lybbe, and gē lybbað.

20. On þām dæge gē gecnāwaþ þæt ic eom on mīnum Fæder, and gē synt on mē, and ic eom on ēow.

21. Sē þe hæfð mīne bebodu, and gehylt þā, hē ys þe mē lufað. Mīn Fæder lufað þone þe mē lufað, and ic lufige hyne, and geswutelige him mē sylfne.

22. Iudas cwæð tō him, — næs nā sē Scarioth, — Drihten, hwæt ys geworden þæt þū wylt þē sylfne geswuteligan ūs, næs middanearde ?

23. Sē Hælend andswarode and cwæð tō him,

Ðys godspel sceal on pentecostenes mæssedæg.

Gif hwā mē lufað, hē hylt mīne spræce ; and mīn Fæder lufað hine, and wē cumað tō him, and wē wyrceað eardungstōwa mid him.

17. *A*, can ; *A*, for þam ðe he wunað. — 18. *A*, steopcyld. — 19. *C*, bidde *altered* to lidde (*for* lybbe). — 20. *B*, *C*, minon ; *A*, synd. — 21. *A*, healt, *B*, *C*, hylt ; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, þæne, *A*, þone. — 22. *A*, geswutelian ; *C*, -eard. — 23. *A*, Se hælend hym andswarode and cwæð to hym ; *A*, healt ; *A*, wyrcað.

24. Sē ðe mē ne lufað ne hylt hē mīne spræce ; and nis hyt mīn spræc þe gē gehyrdon, ac ðæs Fæder þe mē sende.

25. Ðās þing ic ēow sæde, þā ic mid ēow wunode.

26. Sē Hāliga Frōfre Gāst, þe Fæder sent on mīnum naman, ēow lærð ealle þing, and hē lærð ēow ealle þā þing þe ic ēow secge.

27. Ic læfe ēow sibbe ; ic sylle ēow mīne sibbe ; ne sylle ic ēow sibbe swā middaneard sylþ. Ne sý ēower heorte gedrēfed, nē ne forhtige [gē.]

28. Gē gehyrdon þæt ic ēow sæde, Ic gā, and ic cume tō ēow. Witodlice gif gē mē lufedon, ge geblyssodon, for þām þe ic fare tō Fæder ; for þām Fæder ys māra þonne ic.

29. And nū ic ēow sæde ær ðām þe hit gewurðe, þæt gē gelyfon þonne hit geworden bið.

30. Ne sprece ic nū nā fela wið ēow ; ðyses middaneardes ealdor cymð, and hē næfð nān ðing on mē ;

31. ac þæt middaneard oncnāwe þæt ic lufige Fæder, and ic dō swā Fæder mē bebēad. Arisað, uton gān heonon.

24. *A*, healt ; *B*, *C*, ne hylt mine (*om. he*) ; *A*, spræcea, *B*, spræca, *C*, spræcei (*the i resembles the curl of an a*). — 26. *A*, halga. — 27. *Corp.*, *om. ge*, *A*, *B*, *C*, *ge*. — 28. *A*, geblyssodon, *B*, *C*, geblyssodon ; *C*, fære (*corrected to fare*). — 29. *A*, geweorðe. — 30. *A*, fæla wyð ; *A*, þyses ; *C*, -eard (*with es erased*) ; *B*, *C*, na (*for nan*).

CAPUT XV

Ðys godspel gebyrað tō sancte Uitalis mæssan.

1. Ic eom sōð wīneard, and mīn Fæder ys eorðtilia.
2. Hē dēð ælc twig aweg on mē þe blæda ne byrð; and hē feormað ælc þāra þe blæda byrþ, þæt hyt bere blæda ðe swīðor.
3. Nū gē synt clæne for þære spræce þe ic tō ēow spræc.
4. Wuniað on mē, and ic on ēow. Swā twig ne mæg blæda beran him sylf, būton hit wunige on wīnearde; swā gē ne magon ēac, būton gē wunion on mē.
5. Ic eom wīneard, and gē synt twigu. Sē ðe wunað on mē, and ic on him, sē byrð mycle blæda; for ðām gē ne magon nān ðing dōn būtan mē.
6. Gif hwā ne wunað on mē, hē byð āworpen ūt, swā twig, and fordrūwað; and hig gaderiað þā, and dōð on fȳr, and hig forbyrnað.

Ðys godspel sceal on wōdnesdæg ofer ascensio Domini.

7. Gyf gē wuniað on mē, and mīne word wuniað

Cap. xv. 1. *Corp.*, blank space for the initial letter of Ic, A, B, Ic, C, ic. — 2. B, C, bleða (*three times*), A, bleða altered by the scribe himself to blæda (*three times*); A, þæra. — 3. A, synd. — 4. B, C, bleða, A, bleða, altered to blæda; A, ec. — 7. A, byddað.

on ēow, biddað swā hwæt swā gē wyllon, and hyt byð ēower.

8. On ðām ys mīn Fæder geswutelod, þæt gē beron mycle blæda, and bēon mīne leorning-cnihtas.

9. And ic lufode ēow, swā Fæder lufode me: wuniað on mīnre lufe.

10. Gif gē mīne bebodu gehealdað, gē wuniað on mīnre lufe; swā ic gehēold mīnes Fæder bebodu, and ic wunige on hys lufe.

11. Ðās þing ic ēow sæde þæt mīn gefēa sƿ on ēow, and ēower gefēa sƿ gefulled.

Ðys [godspel] gebyrað tō þāra apostola mæsedagon.

12. Ðis ys mīn bebod, þæt gē lufion ēow gemænelice, swā ic ēow lufode.

13. Næfð nān man māran lufe þonne ðēos ys, þæt hwā sylle his līf for his frēondum.

14. Gē synt mīne frȳnd, gif gē dōð þā þing þe ic ēow bebēode.

15. Ne telle ic ēow tō ðēowan; for þām sē ðēowa nāt hwæt sē *hlāford* dēð. Ic tealde ēow tō frēondum; for þām ic cȳðde ēow ealle þā þing þe ic gehȳrde æt mīnum Fæder.

7. *B, C, eowor.* — 8. *A, and* þæt ge beron mycele; *B, C, bleda, A, bleda altered to blæda.* — 10. *A, wunie.* — 11. *A, B, C, gefylled.* — 14. *A, synd; C, bebode.* — 15. *Corp., hlafor; A, B, C, hlaforde; C, cydde; A, mynon.*

16. Ne gecure gē mē, ac ic gecēas ēow, and ic sette ēow þæt gē gān and blæda beron, and ēowre blæda gelæston; þæt Fæder sylle ēow swā hwæt swā gē biddað on mīnum naman.

And þys [godspel] gebyrað tō þāra apostola mæsseadagon.

17. Ðās þing ic ēow bēode, þæt gē lufion ēow gemænlice.

18. Gif middaneard ēow hatað, witað þæt hē hatede mē ær ēow.

19. Gif gē of middanearde wæron, middaneard lufode þæt his wæs; for þam þe gē ne synt of middanearde, ac ic ēow gecēas of middanearde, for ðī middaneard ēow hatað.

20. Gemunað mīnre spræce þe ic ēow sæde, Nis sē ðeowa mærra þonne his hlāford. Gif hī mē *ēhton*, hī wyllað ēhtan ēower; gif hī mīne spræce hēoldon, hī healdað ēac ēowre.

21. Ac ealle þās þing hī dōð ēow for mīnum naman, for þam hī ne cunnon *þone* þe mē sende.

22. Gif ic ne cōme and tō him ne spræce, næfdon hig nāne synne; nū hī nabbað nāne lāde be hyra synne.

16. *B, C, geces; B, C, bleda (twice), A, bleda altered to blæda (twice).* — 19. *A, synd; B, gecies; C, omits ac ic eow geceas of middanearde (homoteleuton), A, -gearde.* — 20. *Nys ðeowa (om. æ); C, hlafoð (for hlaford); Corp., ahton, A, B, C, ehton; B, C, ec.* — 21. *A, for þam ðe hig, B, C, for þe hi; Corp., B, C, þæne, A, þone.* — 22. *A, heora.*

23. Sē þe mē hatað hatað mīnne Fæder.

24. Gif ic nāne weorc ne worhte on him þe nān oðer ne worhte, næfdon hī nāne synne; nū hī gesāwon, and hī hatedon ægðer ge mē ge mīnne Fæder.

25. Ac þæt sēo spræc sý gefylled þe on hyra æ awriten ys, þæt hī hatedon mē būton gewyrhton.

Ðys [godspel] gebyrað on sunnandæg ofer ascensio Domini.

26. Ðonne sē Frēfriend cymð þe ic ēow sende fram Fæder, sōðfæstnysse Gāst þe cymð fram Fæder, hē cýð gewitnesse be mē;

27. and gē cýðað gewitnesse, for ðām gē wæron fram fruman mid mē.

CAPUT XVI

1. Ðās ðing ic ēow sæde þæt gē ne swicion.

2. Hī dōð ēow of gesomnungum; ac sēo tid cymð þæt ælc þe ēow ofslyhð wēnþ þæt hē þēnige Gode.

3. And þās ðing hig dōð, for þām þe hī ne cūþon mīnne Fæder, nē mē.

4. Ac þās þing ic ēow sæde, þæt gē gemunon þonne hyra tid cymð, þæt ic hit ēow sæde. Ne

25. C, spræce; A, hyre; A, butan gewyrhtum. — 26. A, frefrigend.

Cap. xvi. 4. A, heora tyd.

sæde ic ēow þās ðing æt fruman, for þām þe ic wæs mid ēow.

Ðys godspel sceal on sunnandæg on þære feorðan ucan ofer
ēastron.

5. Nū ic fare tō ðām þe mē sende; and ēower nān ne āhsað mē hwyder ic fare.

6. Ac for þām þe ic spræc ðās þing tō ēow, unrōtnyss gefylde ēowre heortan.

7. Ac ic [ēow] secge sōðfæstnysse; Eow fremað þæt ic fare. Gif ic ne fare, ne cymð sē Frēfriend tō ēow; witodlice gif ic fare, ic hyne sende tō ēow.

8. And þonne hē cymð, hē þȳwþ þysne mid-daneard be synne, and be rihtwīsnysse, and be dōme:

9. be synne, for þām hī ne gelyfdon on mē;

10. be rihtwīsnysse, for þām ic fare tō Fæder, and gē mē ne gesēoð;

11. be dōme, for þām þyses middaneardes caldur ys gedēmed.

12. Gýt ic hæbbe ēow fela tō secgenne, ac gē hyt ne magun nū ācuman.

13. Ðonne þære sōpfæstnysse Gāst cymð, hē lærð ēow ealle sōpfæstnysse; ne sprycð hē of

5. *B*, sennde; *A*, acsað. — 6. *A*, unrotnys. — 7. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, om. eow, *A*, eow. — 8–10. *B*, and be dome . . . rihtwīsnysse (10) originally omitted by homæroteleuton; the same scribe supplies the omission on the margin. — 11. *A*, caldor. — 12. *A*, fela to secganne; *A*, ge ne magon hit (changed order). — 13. *A*, sōpfæstnesse (second time).

him sylfon, ac hē sprycð þā þing þe hē gehyrð,
and cȳð ēow ðā þing þe tōwearde synt.

14. Hē mē geswutelað; for þām hē nimð of
mīnum, and cȳð ēow.

15. Ealle þā þing þe mīn Fæder hæfð synt mīne;
for þig ic cwæð þæt hē nimð of mīnum, and cȳþ
ēow.

Dys godspel gebyrað ofer ēastron twā wucan on sunnan-
dæg.

16. Nū ymbe *an* lȳtel gē mē ne gesēoð; and eft
embe lȳtel gē mē gesēoþ, for þām þe ic fare tō
Fæder.

17. Ðā cwædon his leorningcnihtas him betwȳ-
nan, Hwæt ys þæt hē ūs segð, Ymbe lȳtel gē mē
ne gesēoð, and eft embe lȳtel and gē mē gesēoð;
and, þæt ic fare tō Fæder?

18. Hig cwædon witodlice, Hwæt ys þæt hē
cwyp, Embe lȳtel? Wē nytan hwæt hē sprycð.

19. Sē Hælend wiste þæt hī woldon hyne āhsian,
and hē cwæð tō him, Be þām gē smēageað be-
twȳnan ēow, for þām ic sæde, Embe lȳtel gē mē
ne gesēoð, and eft embe lȳtel gē mē gesēoð?

20. Sōð ic ēow secge, þæt gē hēofiað and

13. *A*, sylfum; *B*, *C*, towerde; *A*, synd. — 15. *A*, synd. —
16. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, a lytel, *A*, an lytel; *A*, ymbe (*for* embe). —
17. *A*, ymbe (*twice*); *A*, *om.* second and. — 18. *A*, ymbe; *B*,
embe lytel . . . sprycð originally omitted; the same scribe supplies
the omission on the margin, *C*, embe lyten. — 19. *A*, acsyan; *A*,
betweenan; *A*, ymbe (*twice*). — 20. *B*, *C*, heofað.

wēpað; middaneard geblissað; and gē bēoð unrōte, ac ēower unrōtnys byð gewend tō gefēan.

21. Ðænne wif cenð, hēo hæfð unrōtnysse, for þām þe hyre tīd cōm; þonne hēo cenð cnapan, ne geman hēo þære *hefignysse*, for gefēan for þām mann byð ācenned on middaneard.

22. And witodlice gē habbað nū unrōtnysse; eft ic ēow gesēo, and ēower heorte geblissað, and nān man ne nimþ ēowerne gefēan fram ēow.

23. And on þām dæge gē ne biddað mē nānes þinges.

Ðys godspel sceal on þone fēorþan sunnandæg ofer ēastron.

Sōð ic ēow secge, Gif gē hwæt biddað mīnne Fæder on mīnum naman, hē hyt sylþ ēow.

24. Oþ þis ne bāde gē nān þing on mīnum naman: biddaþ, and gē underfōð, þæt ēower gefēa sý full.

25. Ðās þing ic ēow sæde on bigspellum. Sēo tīd cymð þænne ic ēow ne sprece on bigspellum, ac ic cýðe ēow openlice be mīnum Fæder.

26. On ðām dæge gē biddað on mīnum naman; and ic ēow ne secge, for þām ic bidde mīnne Fæder be ēow.

27. Witodlice sē Fæder ēow lufað, for þām þe gē lufedon mē, and gelyfdon þæt ic cōm of Gode.

20. *B, C, unrotnys.*—21. *Corp., B, C, hefynysse, A, hefignysse; A, man.*—22. *B, C, mann.*—23. *B, C, þingces.*—25. *A, þonne.*

28. Ic fōr fram Fæder, and cōm on middan-eard; eft, ic forlæte middaneard, and fare tō Fæder.

29. His leorningcnihtas cwædon tō him, Nū ðū sprycst openlice, and ne segst nān bigspell.

30. Nū wē witon þæt þū wāst ealle ðing, and þē nis nān þearf þæt ænig þē āxie; on ðyson wē gelyfað þæt þū cōme of Gode.

31. Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæð, Nū gē gelyfað?

32. Nū cōm tid and cymð þæt gē tōfaron æghwylc tō his āgenon, and forlæton mē ānne; and ic ne eom āna, for þām mīn Fæder is mid mē.

33. Ðās þing ic ēow sæde, þæt gē habbon sibbe on mē. Gē habbað hefige byrðene on middan-earde; ac getrūwiað; ic forswiðde middaneard.

CAPUT XVII

Ðys godspel gebyrað on wōdnesdæg on þære gangwucan tō þām uigilian.

1. Ðās þing sē Hælend spræc, and āhof upp his ēagan tō heofenum, and cwæð, Fæder, tid ys

28. *B*, ic for fram fæder . . . middaneard supplied by the scribe on the margin. — 30. *B*, *C*, þierf; *A*, acsige; *A*, þysum. —

32. *A*, hys agenum; *A*, ænne. — 33. *A*, byrþena; *A*, oferswyðe, *B*, *C*, oferswiðde.

Cap. xvii. 1. *A*, inserts rubric after spræc, and then resumes, Se hælend ahof up hys eagan (for and ahof etc.).

cumen ; geswutela þinne Sunu, þæt þin Sunu geswutelige þē :

2. and swā þū him sealdest anweald ælces mannes, þæt hē sylle ēce lif eallum þām þe þū him sealdest.

3. Ðis ys sōðlice ēce lif, þæt hī oncnāwon þæt þū eart ān sōþ God, and sē ðe þū sendest, *Hælende* Crīst.

4. Ic þē geswutelode ofer eorþan ; ic geendode þæt weorc þæt þū mē sealdest tō dōnne.

5. And nū, ðū Fæder, gebeorhta mē mid þē sylfon, [*mid*] ðære beorhtnysse þe ic hæfde myd þē ær ðām þe middanearde wære.

6. Ic geswutelode þinne naman þām mannon þe ðū mē sealdest of middanearde ; hig wæron þīne, and þū hȳ sealdest mē ; and hī gehēoldon þīne spræce.

7. Nū hī gecnēowon þæt ealle þā þing þe þū mē sealdest synd of ðē ;

8. for þām ic sealde him þā word ðe ðū sealdest mē ; and hig underfēgon, and oncnēowon sōðlice þæt ic cōm of þē, and hig gelyfdon þæt þū mē sendest.

9. Ic bidde for hig ; ne bidde ic for middanearde,

3. C, senndest ; *Corp.*, B, C, hælende, A, hælende. — 4. B, C, geswutelode. — 5. B, nu supplied above the line ; B, gebeorta, h supplied above the line ; A, sylfum ; All MSS., om. mid. — 6. A, geswutelode ; A, mannum. — 7. B, C, gecnewon. — 8. B, C, oncnewon ; All MSS., eom (for com) ; C, lyfdon.

ac for þā þe ðū mē sealdest, for þām hī synt þīne;

10. and ealle *mīne* synt *þīne*, and *þīne* synt *mīne*; and ic eom geswutelod on him.

11. And nū ic ne *com* on middanearde, and hī synt on middanearde, and ic cume tō ðē.

Ðys godspel gebyrað on wōdnesdæg on þære fēorþan wucan ofer ēastron.

On ðære tide sē Hælend behēold his leorning-cnihtas, and cwæð, Hāliga Fæder, heald on ðinum naman þæt þū mē sealdest, þæt hī sȳn ān, swā wyt synt.

12. Þā ic wæs mid him, ic hēold hī on þinum naman; ic hēold þā þe þū mē sealdest, and ne forwearð hyra nān, būton forspillydnyse bearn; þæt þæt hālige gewrit sȳ gefylled.

13. Nū ic cume tō þē; and ðās þing ic sprece on middanearde, þæt hī habbon mīnne gefēan gefyllydne on him sylfon.

14. Ic sealde him þīne spræce; and middanearð hī hæfde on hatunge, for þām hī ne synt of middanearde, swā ic ēac ne eom of middanearde.

9. *A*, synd. — 10. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, and ealle þīne synt mine, and þīne synt mine (*in B* the scribe attempted to correct the mistake by interchanging the initial letters of the second þīne and mine), *A*, and ealle mine synd þīne, and þīne synd myne. — 11. *All MSS.*, com (*for eom*); *A*, synd; *A*, halega; *A*, synd. — 12. *A*, forwearð heora; *A*, forspyllednyse. — 13. *A*, gefylledne; *A*, sylfum. 14. *A*, hatunga; *A*, synd; *B*, *C*, neom (*for ne eom*).

15. Ne bidde ic þæt þū hī nyme of middanearde, ac þæt þū hī gehealde of yfele.

16. Ne synt hī of middanearde, swā ic ne eom of middanearde.

17. Gehālga hī [on] sōðfæstnysse ; þīn spræc ys sōðfæstnys.

18. Swā þū mē sendest on middanearde, ic sende hī on middanearde.

19. And for hig ic hālgige mē sylfne, þæt hig sȳn ēac gehālgode on sōðfæstnysse.

20. Witodlice ne gebidde ic for hī āne, ac ēac for ðā þe gȳt sceolon gelyfan þurh hyra word on mē ;

21. þæt ealle sȳn ān ; swā þū Fæder eart on mē, and ic eom on ðē, þæt hig sȳn ēac ān on unc ; þæt middanearde gelyfe þæt þū mē sendest.

22. And ic sealde him þā beorhtnysse þe ðū mē sealdest ; þæt hī sȳn ān, swā wyt sȳn ān.

23. Ic eom on him, and þū eart on mē, þæt hī sȳn geendode on ān ; þæt middanearde oncnāwe þæt þū mē sendest, and lufodest [hig, swā þū mē lufodest.]

15. *A*, fram yfele. — 16. *A*, synd ; *B*, *C*, neom (for ne eom). — 17. *All MSS.* Gehālga him soð- (*A*, hym ; *B*, erasure of the last two strokes of m, leaving hii, for him) ; *A*, *C*, soðfæstnysa. — 19. *A*, halgie ; *B*, *C*, ec. — 20. *B*, *C*, ec ; *A*, heora. — 21. *B*, *C*, iert (for eart) ; *A*, om. eom ; *B*, *C*, ec. — 22. *A*, originally omitted, but supplied in the margin by the scribe þæt middanearde gelyfe ... sealdest þæt hig sȳn an. — 23. *B*, *C*, senndest ; *Corp.*, om. hig swa ... lufodest (*homæoteleuton*), *A*, *B*, *C*, hig swa þu me lufodest.

24. Fæder, ic wylle þæt þā þe þū mē sealdest sȳn mid mē þār ic eom; þæt hig gesēon mīne beorhtnysse þe þū me sealdest; for þām þū lufodest mē ær middaneard gesett wæs.

25. Lā, rihtwisa Fæder, middaneard þē ne gecnēow; witodlice ic ðē gecnēow; and hī oncnēowon þæt þū mē sendyst;

26. and ic him cȳðde ðinne naman, and gȳt wylle cȳpan; þæt sēo lufu ðe þū mē lufodest sȳ on him, and ic on him.

CAPUT XVIII

Ðēs passio gebyrð on langa-frigadæg.

1. Þā sē Hælend þās þing cwæð, þā ēode hē ofer ðā burnan Cedron, ðær wæs ān wyrtūn, intō þām hē ēode and his leorningcnihtas.

2. Witodlice Iudas, þe hyne belæwde, wiste þā stōwe; for þām þe sē Hælend oftrædlice cōm ðyder mid his leorningcnihton.

3. Þā underfēng Iudas þæt folc and þā þegnas æt þām bisceopum and æt ðām Phariseon, and cōm þyder mid lēohtfatum and mid blasum and mid wæpnum.

4. Witodlice sē Hælend wiste ealle þā þing þe

24. *A*, þær; *A*, geæt; *A*, *B*, *C*, wære (*for* wæs). — 25. *B*, *C*, oncnēwon; *A*, *C*, sendest. — 26. *A*, cȳðe þynne; *All MSS.*, and ic eom on him.

Cap. xviii. 1. *A*, þær; *A*, wyrttun. — 2. *A*, ofthædlice altered to oftrædlice; *A*, -cnyhtum. — 3. *A*, *B*, *C*, bysceopum.

him tōwearde wæron ; hē ēode ðā forð, and cwæð tō him, Hwæne sēce gē ?

5. Hig andswaredon him and cwædon, Ðone Nazareniscean Hælend. Sē Hælend cwæð, Ic hit eom. Sōðlice Iudas þe hine belæwde stōd mid him.

6. Ðā hē openlice sæde, Ic hit eom, ðā ēodon hig under bæc and feollon on ðā eorþan.

7. Eft hē hī āxode, Hwæne sēce ge ? Hī cwædon, þone Nazareniscean Hælend.

8. Sē Hælend him andswarode, Ic sæde ēow þæt ic hit eom. Gif gē witodlice mē sēceað, lætað þās faran :

9. þæt sēo spræc wære gefylled þe hē cwæð, þæt ic nānne þæra ne forspille þe ðū mē sealdest.

10. Witodlice Simon Petrus ātēah his swurd, and slōh ðæs bisceopes þēowan, and ācerf him of þæt swyðre ēare. þæs þēowan nama wæs Malchus.

11. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō Petre, Dō þīn swurd on *scēaðe* ; þone calic þe mīn Fæder mē sealde, ne drince ic hine ?

12. Ðæt folc and sē ealdor and þæra Iudea ðegnas nāmon þone Hælend and bundon hine,

5. *A*, nazarenisca. — 7. *A*, acsode ; *A*, nazareniscan. — 8. *A*, secað. — 9. *B*, *C*, spræc ; *A*, nænne. — 10. *A*, swæord ; *A*, accarf. — 11. *A*, swæord on hys scæðe, *Corp.*, scæaðe, *B*, *C*, scæðe. — 12. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, þæne, *A*, þone.

13. and læddon hine ærest tō Annan, sē wæs Caiphas swēor, and sē Caiphas wæs ðæs gēares bisceop.

14. Witodlice Kaiphas dihte ðām Iudeon and cwæð þæt hyt wære betere þæt ān man swulte for folc.

15. Simon Petrus fylide þām Hælende, and oðer leorningniht. Sē oðer leorningniht wæs ðām bisceope cūð, and hē ēode inn mid þām Hælende on ðæs bisceopes *cafertūn*.

16. Petrus stōd æt ðære dura þær ūte. Þā ēode sē leorningniht ūt þe wæs ðæs bisceopes cūða, and cwæð tō ðære dureþīnene, and lædde Petrum inn.

17. Ðā cwæð sēo duruðīnen tō Petre, Cwyst ðū eart ðū of ðyses leorningnihtum? Ðā cwæð hē, Nicc, ne eom ic.

18. Ðā þēowas and ðā þegnas stōdon æt ðām glēdon and wyrmdon hig, for þām hit wæs ceald; witodlice Petrus stōd mid him and wyrmdde hyne.

19. Sē bisceop āxode þone Hælend embe his leorningnihtas, and embe his lāre.

20. Ðā andswarode sē Hælend and cwæð, Ic

13. *B, C, kaiphas (second time); A, cares, B, C, geres.* — 14. *A, caiphas; A, iudeum; A, betere wære (changed order); B, C, mann; A, folc.* — 15. *A, fyligde; B, C, hælende; A, and an oðer (an in later hand above the line); A, in; B, C, myd þam hælend; Corp., B, C, cauertun, A, cafertun.* — 16. *A, durapþīnene; A, yn.* — 19. *A, acsode; B, C, þæne, A, ymbe (twice).*

spræc openlice tō middanearde, and ic lærde symble on gesomnunge, and on temple, þār ealle Iudeas tōgædere cōmon; and ic ne spæc nān þing dīgelice.

21. Hwī āxast ðū mē? āxa þā þe gehyrdon hwæt ic tō him *spræc*; hī witon þā ðing þe ic him sæde.

22. Ðā hē þis cwæð, þā slōh ān ðæra þēna þe ðār stōdon *ðone* Hælend mid his handa, and cwæð, Andswarast ðū swā þām biscope?

23. Sē Hælend andswarode him and cwæð, Gif ic yfele *spræc*, cȳð gewittnysse be yfele; gif ic wel *spræc*, hwī bēatst þū mē?

24. Ðā sende Annas hine tō þām biscope gebundene.

25. And Symon Petrus stōd and wyrmd e hyne. Ðā cwædon hī tō him, Cwyst þū eart þū of his leorningcnihton? Hē wiðsōc, and cwæð, Ic ne eom.

26. Ðā cwæð ān ðæs bisceopas þēowena, hys cūða þæs ēare slōh Petrus of, Hū ne geseah ic ðe on ðām wryttune mid hym?

20. *Corp.*, B, C, sprece, A, sprece (corrected to *spræc*); A, B, C, symle; A, gesamnunge; A, þær; A, B, C, *spræc*. — 21. A, acsast; A, acsa; All MSS., *spræce*. — 22. A, þegna; *Corp.*, B, C, ðæne, A, þone; A, biscope. — 23. All MSS. *spræce* (twice); A, gewyttnesse; B, C, well. — 24. A, gebundenne. — 25. A, -cnyhtum. — 26. A, geseh, B, geseah (ge above the line); A, wryttune.

27. Petrus þā eft wiðsōc; and sōna sē cocc crēow.

28. Ðā gelæddon hī þone Hælend tō Caiphan on þæt dōmern; hit wæs þā morgen; and hig sylue ne ēodon intō ðām dōmerne, þæt hyg næron besmitene, ac þæt hī æton hyra ēastron.

29. Þā ēode Pilatus út tō him, and cwæð, Hwylce wrōhte bringe gē ongēan þysne man?

30. Hig answaredon and cwædon tō him, Gif hē nære yfeldæde, ne sealde wē hine ðē.

31. Þā cwæð Pilatus tō him, Nimað hine, and dēmað him be ēowre æ. Ðā cwædon þā Iudeas tō him, Ūs nis nā ālyfed þæt wē ænigne mann ofslēan;

32. þæt þæs Hælendes spræc wære gefylled þe hē cwæð þā hē geswutelode hwylcon dēaðe hē swulte.

33. Ðā ēode Pilatus eft intō þām dōmerne, and clypode ðone Hælend and cwæð tō him, Eart ðū Iudea Cining?

34. Ðā andswarode sē Hælend him and cwæð, Cwyst þū þis of ðē sylfum, hwæðer ðe hyt þe oðre sædon?

35. Pilatus him andswarode and cwæð, Cwyst

28. *B, C*, bæne; *A*, mergen; *A*, sylfe; *A*, heora. — 29. *B, C*, ongen; *B, C*, mann. — 31. *A, B, C*, om. na; *Corp.*, *B, C*, ænigne, *A*, ænigne man. — 32. *B, C*, geswutelode. — 33. *Corp.*, *B, C*, ðæne; *A*, þone. — 34. *B*, hwæder.

þū eom ic Iudeisc? Þīn þēod and þīne bisceopas ðē sealdon mē; hwæt dydest ðū?

36. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend, Mīn rīce nys of ðyson middanearde; gif mīn rīce wære of ðyson middanearde, witodlice mīne þegnas fuhton þæt ic nære geseald Iudeon; nis mīn rīce of ðyson middanearde.

37. Ðā cwæð Pilatus tō him, Eart ðū witodlice cyning? Sē Hælend him andswarode and cwæð, Ðū hit segst þæt ic eom cyng. On ðām ic eom geboren, and tō þām ic cōm on middanearde, þæt ic cýðe sōþfæstnysse. Ælc þæra þe ys on sōðfæstnysse gehyrð mīne stefne.

38. Ðā cwæð Pilatus tō him, Hwæt ys sōðfæstnyss? And þā hē ðis cwæð, þā ēode hē eft ut tō þām Iudeon, and cwæð tō him, Ne funde ic nanne gylt on ðyson menn.

39. Hit ys ēowor gewuna þæt ic forgyfe ēow ānne mann on ēastron; wylle gē þæt ic forgyfe ēow Iudea Cyning?

40. Hig clypodon ealle and cwædon, Nā ðysne, ac Barrabban. Witodlice Barrabbas wæs þeof.

36. *A*, byssum; *A*, earde gif hit wære of þisum middan- (*for earde; gif min rice etc.*) omitted by *homæoteleuton*, and supplied on the margin by the same scribe; *A*, iudeum; *A*, Nu above the line, before nis; *A*, byssum. — 37. *A*, cynyng (*for cyng*); *A*, on sōðfæstnyss (on glossed with of). — 38. *A*, sōðfæstnys; *A*, iudeum; *A*, nænne; *A*, byssum men. — 39. *A*, eower; *A*, forgyfe; *A*, ænne man. — 40. *A*, clypedon; *A*, B, C, barraban; *A*, B, C, barrabas.

CAPUT XIX

1. Ðā nam Pilatus þone Hælend, and swang hyne.
2. And þā þēnas wundon þyrnenne cynehelm, and āsetton hyne on his hēafod, and scrýddon hyne mid purpuran rēafe ;
3. and hī cōmon tō hym, and cwædon, Hāl bēo ðū, Iudea Cyning ! and hī plætton hyne mid hyra handum.
4. Ðā ēode Pilatus eft ūt, and cwæð, Nū ic hyne læde hider ūt tō ēow, þæt gē ongyton þæt ic ne funde nānne gylt on him.
5. Þā ēode sē Hælend ūt, and bær þyrnenne cynehelm and *purpuran* rēaf. And [*Pilatus*] sæde him, Hēr is mann !
6. Witodlice þā þā bisceopas and ðā þegnas hine gesāwon, ðā clypodon hig and cwædon, Hōh hyne, hōh hyne. Ðā cwæð Pilatus tō him, Nime gē hine and hōð ; ic ne funde nānne gylt on him.

Cap. xix. 1. *B, C, ðæne.* — 2. *A, ðegnas ; B, C, cynehelm ; C, om. mid.* — 3. *A, heora.* — 4. *A, þa eode eft pilatus ut (changed order) ; A, lædde (second d dotted for deletion) ; A, ongyton ; A, nænne gilt.* — 5. *A, þyrnene ; Corp., B, purpuren, A, C, purpuran ; A, and [pilatus to þam iudeiscum] sæde hym her ys [se] man (the bracketed words are inserted above the line).* — 6. *A, nænne.*

7. þā Iudeas him andswaredon and cwædon, Wē habbað æ, and be ure æ hē sceal sweltan, for þām þe hē cwæð þæt hē wære Godes Sunu.

8. þā Pilatus gehyrde þās spræce, þā ondrēd hē him þæs þē swīðor ;

9. and ēode eft intō þām dōmerne, and cwæð tō ðām Hælande, Hwanon eart ðū ? Witodlice sē Hælend him ne sealde nāne andsware.

10. þā cwæð Pilatus tō him, Hwī ne sprycst ðū wiþ mē ? Nāst þū þæt ic hæbbe mihte þē tō hōnne, and ic hæbbe mihte þē tō *forlætenne* ?

11. Sē Hælend him andswarode, *Næfdest* þū nāne mihte ongēan mē, būton hyt wære þē ufan geseald ; for þām sē hæfð māran synne sē ðe mē þē sealde.

12. And syððan sōhte Pilatus hū hē hyne forlēte. Ðā Iudeas clypodon and cwædon, Gif þū hine forlætst, ne eart ðū þæs Cāseres frēond ; ælc þæra þe hyne tō cyngedēð ys þæs Cāseres wiðersaca.

13. Ðā Pilatus þās spræce gehyrde, þā lādde hē ut þone Hælend, and sæt ætforan þām dōmsetle on ðære stōwe þe is genemned *Lithostrōtus*, and on Ebrēisc, Gabbatha.

9. *A*, hwanen. — 10. *B*, palatus ; *Corp.*, forlætene, *A*, *B*, forlætenne, *C*, forlætende. — 11. *Corp.*, Næfst, *A*, *B*, *C*, Næfdest ; *B*, *C*, ongen. — 12. *A*, cleopodon ; *A*, forlættest ; *B*, *C*, kaseres (*twice*) ; *A*, cyninge. — 13. *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, lithostratos, *A*, lythostratos ; *A*, gabatha.

14. Hit wæs þā ēastra gearcungdæg; and hyt wæs sēo syxte tid. Ðā cwæð hē tō ðām Iudeon, Hēr ys ēower Cyning!

15. Hī clypodon ealle and cwædon, Nim hyne, nim hyne, and hōh. Ðā cwæð Pilatus, Sceal ic hōn ēowerne Cyning? Him andswaredon þā bisceopas and cwædon, Næbbe wē nāne cyning būton Kāsere.

16. Ðā sealde hē hyne hym tō āhōnne. Ðā nāmon hȳ þone Hælend, and tugon hine ūt;

17. and [hē] bær his rōde mid him on þā stōwe þe ys genemned hēafodpannan stōw, and on Ebrēisc Golgotha;

18. þær hī hyne āhēngon, and twēgen oðre mid him on twā healfa, and þone Hælend on middan.

19. Witodlice Pilatus wrāt ofergewrit, and sette ofer his rōde; þær wæs on gewriten, þis ys sē Nazarenisca Hælend, Iudea Cyning.

20. Mānega ðæra Iudea ræddon þis gewrit; for þām þe sēo stōw wæs gehende þære ceastre þær sē Hælend wæs āhangen. Hit wæs āwriten Ebrēisceon stafon, and Grēcisceon, and Lēdenstafon.

14. *A*, easton and gearcungdæg; *A*, iudeum; *B*, *C*, eowor.—
15. *A*, clypedon; *A*, nænne; *A*, casere.—16. *B*, *C*, ðæne hæl-
lynd.—17. *Corp.*, *A*, *B*, *C*, bæron (*A* has he self inserted before
bæron, above the line, and bæron altered by erasure to bær).—
18. *A*, oðre men myd hym; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, bæne, *A*, þone.—19.
A, þar; *A*, nazarenisca.—20. *Corp.*, *B*, þiss, *C*, þis, *A*, þys;
Corp., *B*, *C*, þeo, *A*, seo; *A*, ebreiscum stafum and creciscum and
leden stafum.

21. Ðā cwædon þā bisceopas tō Pilate, Ne wrīt ðū Iudea Cyng, ac þæt hē cwæde, Ic eom Iudea Cyning.

22. Ðā cwæð Pilatus, Ic wrāt þæt ic wrāt.

23. Ðā þā cempa hine āhēngon, hī nāmon his rēaf, and worhton fēower dælas, ælcon cempa āne dæl; and tunecan: sēo tunece wæs unāsiwod, and wæs eall āwefen.

24. Ðā cwædon hī him betwēonan, Ne slite wē hȳ, ac uton hlēotan hwylces *ūre* hēo sȳ; þæt þæt hālige gewrit sȳ gefylled þe þus cwyp, Hī tōdældon him mīne rēaf, and ofer mīne rēaf hī wurpon hlott. Witodlice þus dydon þā cempa.

25. Ðā stōdon wið þā rōde þæs Hælendes mōdor, and his mōdor swustor, Maria Cleophe, and Maria Magdalenisce.

26. Ðā sē Hælend geseah his mōdor, and *þone* leorningcniht standende þe hē lufode, þā cwæð hē tō his mēder, Wif, hēr ys þīn sunu!

27. Eft hē cwæð tō þām leorningcnihte, Hēr ys þīn mōdor! And of þære tīde sē leorningcniht hī nam tō him.

21. *A*, cyning (*twice*); *B*, ac þæt . . . cyning supplied by the scribe on the margin. — 22. *A*, Ic wrāt þæt, altered to [þæt þæt] Ic wrāt ic wrāt (the bracketed words being above the line). — 23. *A*, æne; *A*, unaseowod; *B*, *C*, aweuen. — 24. *B*, *C*, betwynan; *Corp.*, ures, *A*, *B*, *C*, ure; *A*, hlott. — 25. *A*, moder (*twice*); *A*, swuster. — 26. *B*, *C*, geseh hys; *A*, moder; *Corp.*, *B*, *C*, þæne, *A*, þone. — 27. *A*, moder; *Fol. 107^b* of *MS.* *C* ends with tide *æ* after which two leaves are lost; there is a note on the margin, "here lacketh a leaf;" the next fol. begins at xx, 22.

28. Æfter ðyson, þā sē Hælend wiste þæt ealle ðing wæron geendode, þæt þæt hālige gewrit wære gefylled, þā cwæð hē, Mē þyrst.

29. Ðā stōd ān fæt full ecedes; hī bewundon āne *spyngan* mid ysopo, sēo wæs full ecedes, and setton tō his mūðe.

30. Þā sē Hælend onfēng þæs ecedes, ðā cwæð hē, Hyt ys geendod: and hē āhyld e his hēafod, and āgef his gāst.

31. Ðā Iudeas bædon Pilatum þæt man forbræce hyra sceancan, and lēte hī nyðer, for þām þe hit wæs gegearcungdæg, þæt þā lichaman ne wunodon on rōde *on* restedæge; — sē dæg wæs mære restedæg.

32. Ðā cōmon þā cempan, and bræcon ðæs *for-man* sceancan, [*and ðæs oðres,*] þe mid him āhangen wæs.

33. Þā hī tō þām Hælende cōmon, and gesāwon þæt hē dēad wæs, ne bræcon hī nā his sceancan;

34. ac ān *þæra* cempena geopenode his sīdan mid spere, and hrædlice þār flēow blōd ūt and wæter.

35. And sē ðe hit geseah cƿōðde gewitnesse, and

28. *A*, þysum. — 29. *A*, bewendon; *Corp.*, springan, *A*, spyngan, *B*, spingan. — 30. *A*, ageaf. — 31. *A*, tobræce heora; *A*, gegearcungdæg; *A*, wunodon; *Corp.*, o, *A*, *B*, on. — 32. *Corp.*, *A*, *B*, bræcon ærest ðæs sceancan, *and omit* and ðæs oðres; *A*, myd hym hangdon. — 34. *Corp.*, þære, *A*, *B*, þæra; *B*, geopenede; *A*, þær. — 35. *A*, gewytnesse.

his gewitnes is sōð; and hē wāt þæt hē sōð sǣde, þæt gē gelyfon.

36. Ðās þing wæron gewordene þæt þæt gewrit wære gefylled, Ne forbræce gē nān bān on him.

37. [*And est oðer gewrit segð,*] Hī gesēoð on hwæne hig onfæstnodon.

38. Witodlice Iosep fram *Arimathea* bæd *Pilatum* þæt hē mōste niman þæs Hælendes lichaman, for þām þe hē wæs þæs Hælendes leorningcniht; þis hē dyde dearnunga for *ðære* Iudea ege; and Pilatus him lyfde. Ða cōm hē, and nam þæs Hælendes lichaman.

39. And Nichodemus cōm ðyder, sē þe ærest cōm tō þām Hælende on niht, and brōhte wyrtgemang and alewan, swylce *hundertēontig* boxa.

40. Hig nāmon þæs Hælendes lichaman, and bewundon hine mid līnenum clāðe mid wyrtgemangum, swā Iudea *þeaw* ys tō bebyrgenne.

41. Witodlice þār wæs wyrtūn on *ðære* stōwe þār sē Hælend āhangen wæs; and on þām wyrtūne wæs niwe byrgen, on þære þā gýt nān mann næs ālēd.

35. *A*, gewitnys; *B*, gewitnys. — 37. *A*, only has *And est oðer gewrit segð*, supplied above the line, in a scrawling hand; *A*, onfæstnodon glossed with *sticodon* in the same scrawling hand. — 38. *A*, Wytodlice [æfter þam] ioseph (the bracketed words being above the line); *Corp.*, amarithea, *A*, *B*, arimathea; *Corp.*, *A*, *B*, pilatus; *B*, hælendes (first time); *Corp.*, þære, *B*, *ðære*, *A*, *þæra*. — 39. *Corp.*, *B*, *hundertēonti*, *A*, *hundertēontig*. — 40. *Corp.*, *þaw*, *A*, *B*, *þeaw*; *A*, bebyrgenne. — 41. *A*, þær (first time); *A*, wyrttune (for wyrtune); *A*, man

42. Sōðlice þār hig lēdon þone Hælend, for þām þæra Iudea gearcung wæs wið þā byrgene.

CAPUT XX

Dys [godspel] sceal on æternesdæg on þære easterwucan.

1. Witodlice on ānon restedæge sēo Magdalenisce Maria cōm on mergen, ær hit lēoht wære, tō þære byrgenne, and hēo geseah þæt sē stān aweg ānumen wæs fram þære byrgenne.

2. Ðā arn hēo and cōm tō Simone Petre and tō þām oðron *leorningcnihte* þe sē Hælend lufode, and hēo cwæð tō him, Hī nāmon Drihten of byrgene, and wē nyton hwār hī hyne lēdon.

3. Petrus ēode ūt and sē oðer leorningcniht, and cōmun tō þære byrgene.

4. Witodlice hig twēgen urnon ætgædere; and sē oðer leorningcniht forarn *Petre* forne, and cōm raðor tō ðære byrgenne;

5. and þā hē nyðer ābēah, hē geseah þā linwæda licgan; and ne ēode þeah in.

6. Witodlice Simon Petrus cōm æfter him, and

42. *A*, for þam ðe þæra.

Cap. xx. 1. *A*, anum; *B*, morgen; *A*, byrgene (*twice*); *B*, gesch; *A*, wæs aweg anumen (*changed order*); *B*, om. wæs. — 2. *A*, oðrum; *Corp.*, leorningcnihte, *A*, *B*, leorning-; *A*, hwær. — 3. *A*, comon. — 4. *Corp.*, *A*, *B*, petrus; *A*, byrgene, *B*, byrgyne. — 5. *B*, abieh; *B*, gesch; *A*, licgean; *A*, *B*, beh.

ēode intō ðære byrgene, and hē geseah līnwæda licgean,

7. and þæt swätlin þe wæs uppan his hēafde; ne læg hyt nā mid þām līnwædon, ac onsundron ge-fealden on ānre stōwe.

8. Ðā ēode ēac in sē leorningcniht þe ærest cōm tō ðære byrgene, and geseah, and gelyfde.

9. Witodlice þā gýt hī ne cūðon *hālig* gewrit, þæt hit gebyrede þæt hē sceolde fram dēaðe ārisan.

10. Ðā fōron eft þā leorningcnihtas tō þām oðron.

Dis godspel gebirað on þunreadæg innan þære ēasterucan.

11. Witodlice Maria stōd þār ūte æt ðære byrgene, and wēop; and þā hēo wēop, hēo ābēah nyðer and beseah innan þā byrgene,

12. and geseah twēgen englas sittan mid hwiton rēafe, ānne æt þām hēafdon and oðerne æt þām fōtum, þær ðæs Hælendes lic ālēd wæs.

13. Hī cwædon tō hyre, Wif hwi wēpst þū? þā cwæð hēo tō hym, For þām hī nāmon minne Drihten, and ic nāt hwār hī hine lēdon.

6. *B*, geseh; *A*, *B*, licgan. — 7. *A*, līnwædum. — 8. *B*, ec; *A*, *B*, geseh. — 9. *Corp.*, *B*, hali [*with hali* ge-*MS.* *B* properly ends; thereafter, to the end of the gospel, the text is on new parchment, copied by a restorer in the sixteenth century], *A*, halig (*the late scrawling hand, by insertions above the line, alters the text to þa halgan gewryta*). — 10. *A*, oðrum. — 11. *A*, byrgene (*twice*). — 12. *A*, senne; *A*, heafdum.

14. Ðā hēo þās þing sǣde, þā bewende hēo hī on bæc, and geseah hwār se Hælend stōd, and hēo nyste þæt hyt sē Hælend wæs.

15. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō hyre, Wif, hwī wēpst ðū? hwæne sēcst þū? Hēo wēnde þæt hit sē wyrtweard wære, and cwæð tō him, Lēof, gif þū hine nāme, sege mē hwār þū hine lēdest, and ic hine nime.

16. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō hyre, Maria. Hēo bewende hī, and cwæð tō him, Rabbōni; þæt ys gecweden Lārēow.

17. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō hyre, Ne æthrin þū mīn; nū gyt ic ne āstāh tō mīnon Fæder. Gang tō mīnon brōþron, and sege him, Ic āstige tō mīnon Fæder and tō ēowron Fæder, and tō mīnon Gode and tō ēowron Gode.

18. Ðā cōm sēo Magdalenisce Maria, and cƿðde þām leorningcnihton and cwæð, Ic geseah Drihten; and þās þing hē mē sǣde.

Dis godspel gebyrað seofon nyht ofer ēastron.

19. Ðā hit wæs *æfen*, on ānon þǣra restedaga, and ðā *dura* wæron belocene ðær þā leorningcnihtas wæron gegaderode for ðǣra Iudea ege, sē Hælend cōm and stōd tōmiddles hyra, and cwæð tō him, Sī sibb mid ēow.

14. *A*, wæs se hælend (*changed order*). — 17. *A*, git; *A*, mynum (*four times*); *A*, brōðrum; *A*, eowrum (*twice*). — 19. *Corp.*, æuen, *A*, æfen; *Corp.*, dure, *A*, dura; *A*, þar; *A*, heora.

20. And þā hē þæt cwæð, hē ætŷwde him his handa and his sīdan. Ðā leorningcnihtas wæron bliþe, þā hī hæfdon Drihten gesewen.

21. Hē cwæð eft tō him, Sī sib mid ēow; swā swā Fæder mē sende, ic sende ēow.

22. Ðā hē þæt cwæð, þā blēow hē on hī, and cwæð tō him, Underfōð *Hāligne* Gāst:

23. þæra synna þe gē forgyfað, hig bēoð him *forgifene*; and þara þe gē healdað, hig bēoþ ge-healdene.

24. Witodlice Thomas, ān of þām twelfon, þe ys gecweden Didimus, þæt ys gelicust, on ūre geþeode, hē næs mid him þā sē Hælend cōm.

25. Ðā cwædon ðā oðre leorningcnihtas tō him, Wē gesāwon Drihten. Ðā cwæð hē tō him, Ne gelyfe ic, būton ic gesēo þæra nægela fæstnunge on his handa, and ic dō mīnne finger on ðæra nægela stede, and dō mīne hand tō his sīdan.

26. And eft æfter eahta dagun his leorningcnihtas wæron inne, and *Thomas* mid him. Sē Hælend cōm, belocenun duron, and stōd tōmiddles him, and cwæð, Sý ēow sib.

20. *A*, gesawen. — 21. *A*, sybb. — 22. *C* here resumes the text, beginning fol. 108 with and cwæð to him (see xix, 27); *Corp.*, *C*, haline, *A*, haligne. — 23. *C*, om. him; *Corp.*, *C*, forgyuene, *A*, forgifene; *A*, þæra. — 24. *C*, þomas; *A*, twelfum, *C*, twelun; *A*, dydimus; *A*, gelycost. — 25. *A*, nægla (*twice*); *Corp.*, *A*, ðære, *C*, þæra; *A*, styde. — 26. *A*, *C*, ehta; *A*, dagun; *Corp.*, *C*, þomas, *A*, thomas; *A*, durum; *A*, sybb.

27. Syððan hē sæde *Thome*, Dō ðinne finger hider, and geseoh mīne handa ; and nim þīne hand and dō on mīne sīdan ; and ne bēo þū *ungelēaffull*, [*ac gelēaffull.*]

28. *Thomas* andswarode and cwæð tō him, þū [*eart*] mīn God and mīn Drihten.

29. Sē Hælend cwæð tō him, þū gelyfdest for þām þū mē gesāwe ; þā synt ēadige þe ne gesāwon, and gelyfdon.

30. Witodlice manega ððre tācen sē Hælend worhte on his leorningcnihta gesyhþe, þe ne synt on þysse bēc āwritene.

31. Witodlice þās þing synt āwritene þæt ge gelyfon þæt sē Hælend ys Crīst, Godes Sunu ; and þæt gē *habbon* ēce lif þonne gē gelyfað on his naman.

CAPUT XXI

Dis godspel gebyrað on wōdnesdæg innan þære ēasterucan.

1. Eft æfter þan sē Hælend hine geswutelode þus æt ðære Tiberiadiscan sære.

2. Simon Petrus and Thomas, ðe ys gecweden

27. *Corp.*, C, þome, A, thome ; *Corp.*, ungeaffull, A, ungeleaffull, C, ungeleaffull ; *Corp.*, om. ac geleaffull (*homæoteleuton*), A, C, ac geleaffull. — 28. *Corp.*, A, C, Ðomas ; *Corp.*, om. eart, A, C, eart. — 29. A, synd. — 30. C, manega ; *Corp.*, C, synt an, A, synd on. — 31. A, synd ; *Corp.*, C, habbað, A, habbon.

Cap. xxi. 1. A, þam ; C, þan, C, geswutelode.

gelicost, wæron ætgædere, and Nathanael sē wæs of Chana Galileę, and Zebedeus suna, and oðre twēgen þæra leorningcnihta.

3. Ðā cwæð Simon Petrus tō him, Ic wylle gān on fixað. Þā cwædon hī tō him, And wē wyllað gān mid þē. And hī ēodon ūt, and ēodon on scip, and ne fēgon nān þing on þære nihte.

4. Witodlice on ærne mergen sē Hælend stōd on þām strande; ne gecnēowon þeah ðā leorningcnihtas þæt hit sē Hælend wæs.

5. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Cnapan, cweðe gē hæbbe gē sufol? Hig andswarodon him and cwædon, Nese.

6. Hē cwæð tō him, Lætað þæt nett on þā swið-ran healfe þæs rēwettes, and gē gemētað. Hig lēton witodlice, and ne mihton hit ātēon for ðæra fixa menigu.

7. Witodlice sē leorningcniht þe sē Hælend lufode cwæð tō Petre, Hit ys Drihten. Ðā Petrus gehyrde þæt hit Drihten wæs, þā dyde hē on his tunecan, and begyrde hine, — witodlice hē wæs ær nacod, — and scēt innan sæ.

8. Ðā oðre leorningcnihtas rēowon þār tō, — hī wæron unfeor fram lande, swylce hit wære twā hund elna, — and tugon hyra fiscnett.

2. *A*, gelycost; *A*, nathanahel; *Corp.*, *C*, galileę, *A*, galileę. —

3. *A*, *C*, fixoð. — 4. *C*, þeh. — 5. *A*, habbe; *C*, andswaredon. — 6. *C*, witotlice; *A*, mænigeo, *C*, menigeu. — 7. *A*, hys tunecan (changed order); *A*, innan þa sæ. — 8. *A*, þær; *A*, heora.

9. Ðā hig on land ēodun, hī gesāwon licgan glēda, and fisc þær ofer, and hlāf.

10. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Bringað þā fixas þe gē nū gefēgon.

11. Simon Petrus ēode ūpp, and tēh his nett on land, micelra fixa full; þæra wæs hundtēontig and ðrēo and fiftig; and ðā hyra swā *fela* wæs, næs þæt net tōbrocen.

12. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Gāð hider and etað. And nān þæra þe þār sæt ne dorste hine āxian hwæt hē wære; hī wiston þæt hit wæs Drihten.

13. And sē Hælend cōm and nam hlāf, and ēac fisc, and sealde him.

14. On ðyson wæs sē Hælend þriwa geswutelud his leorningcnihton, þā hē ārās of dēaðe.

Dis godspell gebyrð on Petres mæsseæfen.

15. Ðā hī æton, þā cwæð sē Hælend tō Simone Petre, Simon Iohannis, lufast ðū mē swiðor þænne ðās? Hē cwæð tō him, Gēa, Drihten; þū wāst þæt ic þē lufige. Hē cwæð tō him, Heald mine lamb.

9. *A*, eodon; *Corp.*, *C*, þær on fyr, *A*, þær ofer. — 11. *A*, up; *C*, net; *A*, mycelra, *C*, miculra; *A*, heora; *Corp.*, *A*, fæla; *A*, *C*, nett. — 12. *A*, þara; *A*, acsian; *C*, axsian. — 13. *C*, hæled; *C*, ec. — 14. *A*, bysum; *A*, þrywa geswutelod. — 15. *A*, the rubric is inserted after æton; *C*, an omission begins with swiðor þænne and ends with lufast ðu me in verse 16 (*homoteleuton*); *A*, þonne.

16. Hē cwæð eft tō him, Simon Iohannis, lufast ðū mē? Hē cwæð tō him, Gēa, Drihten; þū wāst þæt ic ðē lufige. Ðā cwæð hē tō him, Heald mīne lamb.

17. Hē cwæð þriððan sīðe tō him, Simon Iohannis, lufast ðū mē? Ðā wæs Petrus sārīg for þām þe hē cwæð þriððan sīðe tō him, Lufast þū mē? And hē cwæð tō him, Drihten, þū wāst ealle þing; þū wāst þæt ic þē lufige. Ðā cwæð hē tō him, Heald mīne scēap.

18. Sōð ic secge þē, þā þū gingra wære, þū gyrdest þē, and ēodest þær þū woldyst; witodlice þonne þū ealdast, þū strecest þīne handa, and oðer þē gyrt, and læt þyder þe þū nelt.

19. Ðæt hē sæde witodlice and tæcnude hwylcon deaðe hē wolde God geswuteligan.

Ðys godspel gebyrað on sancte Iohannis euuangelista mæsse-dæg.

And þā hē þæt sæde, þā cwæð hē tō him, Fylig mē.

20. Ðā Petrus hine bewende, þā geseah hē þæt sē leorningcniht him fylide þe sē Hælend lufode; sē þe hlinode on gebēorscipe ofer his brēost, and cwæð, Drihten, hwæt ys sē ðē belæwð?

16. *C*, *om.* He cwæð . . . lufast ðu me. — 17. *A*, lufie; *C*, scep. — 18. *A*, gingre; *C*, eodyst; *A*, woldest, *C*, woldyst. — 19. *C*, witodlice; *A*, tacnode; *C*, deðe; *A*, *C*, geswuteligan. — 20. *A*, *C*, geseah; *A*, fylgde.

21. Witodlice þā Petrus þysne geseah, þā cwæð hē tō þām Hælande, Drihten, hwæt sceal þēs?

22. Ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō him, [*Gif*] ic wylle þæt hē wunige ðus oð ic cume, *hwæt* tō þē? fylig ðū mē.

23. Witodlice ðēos spræc cōm ūt gemang brōþrum, þæt sē leorningcniht ne swylt; and ne cwæð sē Hælend tō him, Ne swylt hē; ac *gif* ic wylle þæt hē wunige oð ic cume, *hwæt* tō þē?

24. Þis ys sē leorningcniht þe cȳð gewitnysse be þyson, and wrāt ðās þing; and [*wē*] witon þæt hys *gewitnys* ys sōð.

25. Witodlice oðre manega þing synt þe sē Hælend worhte; gif ðā ealle āwritene wæron, ic wēne ne mihte þēs middaneard ealle þā bēc befōn. AMEN.

21. C, geseh; C, scel. — 22. Corp., A, C, ic wylle (*for* Gif ic wylle); Corp., hwæt *altered to* cwæð; A, C, hwæt. — 23. C, spæc; Corp., A, C, ac ðus ic (*for* ac gif ic); C, wylle þe he wunige; A, wunie; Corp., hwæt *altered to* cwæð, A, C, hwæt. — 24. A, gewytneesse be þyssan; Corp., om. we, A, C, we; Corp., hys gewrit, A, hys gewytnes, C, hys gewitnys. — 25. A, synd. — *After Amen C has wulfwi me wrat (Skeat, incorrectly, wulfri).*

The Principal Works used in the Notes

The Latin text and the variant readings of Latin manuscripts cited in the Notes are furnished in Wordsworth and White's critical edition of the Vulgate New Testament, Part IV: *Nouum Testamentum Domini Nostri Iesu Christi Latine, secundum editionem Sancti Hieronymi, ad codicum manuscriptorum fidem recensuit IOHANNES WORDSWORTH, S. T. P., Episcopus Sarisburiensis, in operis societatem adsumto HENRICO IULIANO WHITE, A. M., Societatis S. Andreae, Collegii Theologici Sarisburiensis Uice Principali. Partis prioris fasciculus quartus, Euangelium Secundum Iohannem.* Oxonii, E Typographeo Clarendoniano, MDCCCXCV.

The incorporation in the Notes of the independent translation of portions of this Gospel by the prose writers of the Anglo-Saxon period has been facilitated and made approximately complete by the use of Professor Albert S. Cook's two volumes entitled *Biblical Quotations in Old English Prose Writers*, edited with the Vulgate and other Latin originals, introduction on Old English biblical versions, index of biblical passages, index of principal words. London and New York, Macmillan & Co., 1898; Second Series, New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1903.

For the verification of the Rubrics, the usual reference will be to Guéranger's *L'Année Liturgique*, translated and published by the Benedictines of Stanbrook Abbey, Worcester, England: *The Liturgical Year*, by the R. R. Dom Prosper Guéranger, Abbot of Solesmes; translated from the French by the Rev. Dom Laurence Shepherd, monk of the English-Benedictine Congregation, and by the Benedictines of Stanbrook. London, Burns and Oates, 1867-1903. For complementary verification there will be reference to *The Sarum Missal, in English*. London, The Church Press Company, MDCCCLXVIII.

Notes

CAPUT I

Cap. 1, 1. Ælfric renders this verse in the following manner three times : ' On frymðe wæs Word, and þæt Word wæs mid Gode, and þæt Word wæs God ' (*Hom.* i, 40, 70, 358); in Gregory's *Dialogues* it runs thus : ' In fruman wæs þæt Word, and þæt Word wæs mid Gode, and God wæs þæt Word ' (Hecht's ed. p. 240).

1, 2-3. Ælfric continues : ' þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing sind þurh hine geworhte ; and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen ' (*Hom.* i, 70); the continuation in the *Dialogues* (p. 240) is thus expressed : ' ēac swylce be þæs mægne wæs þær tō gecīged, Ealle gesceafta wæron þurh þæt gewordene.'

1, 4. The Anglo-Saxon version is here in accord with a non-Clementine reading (Wordsworth's MS. Z.) which connects this verse with the preceding one in the following manner : *et sine ipso factum est nihil ; quod factum est in ipso uita erat.* So too in the Greek, δ γέγονεν (= *quod factum*) was sometimes joined to what follows (Herzog's *Realencykl. f. protest. Theologie u. Kirche* 3d ed., 1897, II, 735).

1, 5. genāmon (*comprehenderunt*) is less explicit than 'fornōmon' of the *Lindis.* and *Rush*² Glosses, or befōn of xii, 35.

1, 8. The omission of the principal verb before þæt is in conformity with the original : *sed ut testimonium perhiberet de lumine.*

1, 9. *Erat lux uera quas inluminat omnem hominem uenientem in (hunc) mundum.* The appositive participle (cumendne) is often thus placed in the adjectival position (Notes i, 32); cf. 'Hē wæs þæt sōðe lēoht þæt onlȳhteþ æghwīlcne man cumende in þisne middanearde (Greg. *Dial.* p. 120), and 'Ðæt sōðe lēoht cōm þe onlȳht ælcne mann cumendne tō ðysum middanearde (T. Wright, *Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages* p. 4). As these examples show, the inflection of the pres. part. acc. sg. masc. may be neglected (Notes i, 29).

1, 11. and hig. All the MSS. read *et sui*.

1, 12. Compare *Cura Past.* 84, 22: 'Ðā þe hiene onfēngon, hē salde him onwald ðæt hīe meah-ton bēon Godes bearn'; and Greg. *Dial.* p. 161: 'Swā manige swā hine onfēngon, hē sealde þām mihte þæt hī wæron Godes bearn.'

1, 14. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 40): 'þæt ylce Word wæs geworden flāesc and wunode on ūs, þæt wē hine gesēon mihton.' — þæt wæs ful mid gyfe, etc. The translator has, apparently for clearness, introduced þæt wæs; and he has followed the variant reading of *plenum* with the abl. *gratia et ueritate* (cf. *Luke* i, 28).

1, 15–18. Rubric: the gospel for Friday, three weeks before Christmas (Friday after the second Sunday in Advent: *Sarum Missal* p. 5.)

1, 15. *Hic erat quem dixi uobis, Qui post me uenturus est ante me factus est, quia prior me erat* (cf. i, 30). Wiclif has also 'This is whom Y seide.' The Royal and Hatton MSS. have þe ic of sægde.

1, 16. gyfe for gyfe: *et gratiam pro gratia*. Many MSS. omit *et*. Noticeable is the rendering in Greg. *Dial.* p. 120: 'wē calle of his gefyllednesse gife onfēngon.'

1, 17. and gyfu. The MSS. have *gratia*, and *gratia autem*.

1, 18. *būton*: *nisi*, the reading of many Latin MSS. — Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 280): 'Sē Sunu is ācenned of ðām Fæder, ac hē wæs æfre on ðæs Fæder bōsme.' — hit cȳðde is due to *enarrauit*, which is a somewhat inadequate rendering of ἐξηγήσατο (sc. θεός).

1, 19–28. Rubric: the gospel for Sunday before Christmas, the fourth Sunday in Advent (*Sarum Missal* p. 14).

1, 19. *diaconas*: *Leuitas*: the other occurrence in the Gospels of *Leuita*, *Luke* x, 32, is also rendered by 'sē diacon.' — Hwæt eart þū ? *tu quis es* ? For this predicative hwæt, referring to persons, see Leon Kellner, *Historical Outlines of English Syntax* § 325.

1, 20. Ælfric has the identical clause, 'Ne eom ic nā Crist' (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 160).

1, 21. *Et interrogauerunt eum* [Old Lat. *b, e, r, dicentes*: and þus cwædon], *Quid ergo* (omitted in Old Lat. *b*, and in the Version) ? *Helias es tu* ? *Et dicit (dixit), Non sum.* [Old Lat. *e, Responderunt*: Ðā cwædon hī,] *Propheta es tu* ? *Et respondit, Non.*

1, 23. The reference here, and at *Matt.* iii, 3, *Mark* i, 3, and *Luke* iii, 4, is to *Isaiah* xl, 3. Ælfric has the original passage (*Hom.* i, 360): 'Stemn clypigendes on wēstene, Gearciað Godes weig, dōð rihte his paðas'; and (*Hom.* ii, 530): 'Gearciað Drihtnes weg, dōð rihte his siðfætu.' The synoptic passages agree so closely that one citation will suffice (*Matt.* iii, 3): 'Clypiendes stefn wæs on wēstene, Gegearwiað Drihtnes weg, dōþ his siþas rihte.' — *Gerihhtað (dirigite)* corresponds to the adj. *rihte (rectas)* of the synoptic passages to which *Gegearwiað (parate)* is common.

1, 24. *sundorhālgan*. The Pharisees are named from the Hebrew *ṣērūšim*, 'those separated,' or 'set apart.' This was well understood by him who first sug-

gested the use of *sundorhālga*, 'a religious separatist.' In addition to this occurrence, the Version employs the word frequently in *Matthew* and *Luke*. For all designations of Pharisee in Anglo-Saxon, see H. S. MacGillivray, *The Influence of Christianity on the Vocabulary of Old English* pp. 5-10.

1, 25. Noteworthy is the omission of *Crist* in MSS. Corp., B, C.

1, 26. *stōd*: *stetit*.

1, 27. With the last clause compare *Luke* iii, 16 (with which *Mark* i, 7, agrees closely), 'þæs ic ne eom wyrþe þæt ic hys scēoþwang uncnytte.'

1, 28. *Iordanen*: *Iordanen* (var. *Iordanem*); cf. iii, 26; x, 40.

1, 29-34. Rubric: the gospel for Sunday within the octave of Epiphany (Guéranger, *Christmas* ii, 243; *Sarum Missal* p. 39).

1, 29. *Ōpre dæg*: *Altera die* (Notes i, 35). For the instr. *dæg*, see Sievers², §237, 2.—*Iohannes geseah þone Hælend tō him cumende*: *uidet* (*uidit*) *Iohannes Iesum uenientem ad se*; — *cumende* for *cumendne* (cf. i, 36 *gangende*; i, 37 *sprecende*; but i, 9 *cumendne*; i, 32 *nyðer cumendne*; i, 33 *nyðer stīgendne*, *wuniendne* (Notes i, 9). — *Hēr is Godes lamb* (cf. i, 36) etc.: *Ecce agnus Dei qui tollit peccatum (peccata) mundi*. Ælfric's translations are: 'Ðā ðā Iohannes hine geseah cumende tō him, þā cwæð hē be him, Hēr gæð Godes lamb, sē ðe ætbrȳt and ādȳlegað middaneardes synna' (*Hom.* ii, 38); and 'Lōca nū! Efne hēr gæð Godes lamb, sē ðe ætbrēt middangeardes synna' (*Hom.* i, 358; cf. also *id.* ii, 40, 264).

1, 30. *Hic est de quo dixi, Post me uenit uir qui ante me factus est, quia prior me erat*. Cf. i, 15, and Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 38): 'Be ðysum ic sæde ēow ær, Sē ðe æfter

mē cymð hē is beforan mē, for ðan ðe hē wæs ær ic gewurde.'

1, 32. cweðende, þæt ic geseah : *dicens, Quia uidi*. The translator uses þæt to represent *quia* in the function of a particle to introduce direct discourse (Greek *ὅτι*) ; this is of frequent occurrence : iii, 11 ; iv, 39 ; vi, 14 ; x, 34 ; xv, 25 ; xvi, 17 ; xviii, 9 etc. ; but in some instances the particle is not reproduced, such as vii, 12 ; ix, 9, 17, 23 ; xi, 31 ; xx, 18. — *nyðer cumendne . . . culfran : spiritum descendentem quasi columbam de caelo*. It is to the appositive participle that the peculiar order of words is to be ascribed (Notes i, 9).

1, 35-51. Rubric : the gospel for the vigil of St. Andrew (*Roman Missal* p. 158 ; *Sarum Missal* p. 327).

1, 35. Eft ððre dæg : *Altera die iterum* (Notes i, 29). — and twēgen of his leorningcnihtum : *et ex discipulis eius duo*. This use of the prep. of is here seen to be occasioned by the Latin (Wūlfing, §754).

1, 36, 37. gangende : *ambulantem* ; sprecende : *loquentem* (Notes i, 9, 29).

1, 38. Rabbi, etc. : *Rabbi, quod dicitur interpretatum magister* ; the appositive participle *interpretatum* is translated by the coördinate clause and gereht.

1, 40. Andreas, Simones brōpur Petres : *Andreas, frater Simonis Petri*. The native idiom thus separates appositive genitives by a governing word (Notes vi, 8 ; xiii, 2 ; and Wūlfing, §47, i, *Anm.* 1). — In the phrase æt Iohanne, the influence of the original *ab* (or *a*) *Iohanne*, is apparent (Wūlfing, §622).

1, 45. *Quem scripsit Moses in legē et prophetas, inuenimus Iesum filium Ioseph a Nazareth*. In changing the order of the clauses, the translator has been independent of his original, retaining, however, the foreign idiom pone wrāt (*quem scripsit* ; obviously due to the Greek).

1, 47. *Hēr is Israhelisc wer : Ecce uere Israhelita.* But a number of the MSS. have *uir* (for *uere*).

1, 48. *cūðest : nosti.* The tense-value of *nosti* has been mistaken.

1, 50. *Quia dixi tibi* (var. *quia ; quod ; eo quod*), *Uidi te sub ficu, credis ? maius his uidebis.* The translator has redistributed the clauses in an independent manner.

CAPUT II

Cap. II, 1—11. According to the rubric, this gospel is to be read on the second Sunday after Epiphany (Guéranger, *Christmas* ii, 269 ; *Sarum Missal* p. 43). Ælfric translates the entire pericope, at the head of his homily for this day (*Hom.* ii, 54) ; his translation may be cited for its agreements and its contrasts with the Version : —

‘Gifta wæron gewordene on anum tūne ðe is geciged Chana, on ðam Galileiscan earde ; and ðær wæs Maria, þæs Hælandes mōder. (2) Sē Hælend wæs eac gelaðod tō þām giftum and his leorningcnihtas samod. (3) Þā gelamp hit þæt ðær āscortode wīn ðām gebēorum, and þæs Hælandes mōder cwæð tō him, Hī nabbað wīn leng. (4) Þā andwyrde sē Hælend, Fæmne, hwæt is mē and ðē tō ðan ? ne cōm gýt mīn tūma. (5) Sēo ēadige mōder cwæð tō þām ðenum, Swā hwæt swā hē ēow bebýt, dōð þæt. (6) Sōðlice þær wæron gesette six stānene wæterfatu for clāensunge ðæra Iudeiscra manna, and hī hēoldon twyfealde gemetu oððe þryfealde. (7) Drihten cwæð tō þām ðeningmannum, Fyllað þā fatu mid wætere. Þā ðeningmen dydon be his hāse, and þā stānenan fatu oð þone brend gefylدون. (8) Drihten ðā þurh his mihte þæt wæter tō wīne āwende, and cwæð, Hladað nū, and berað þām drihtealdre. Hī hlōdon and bæron. (9) Ðā ðā sē

drihtealdor þæs wīnes onbyrigde, and nyste hū hit gedōn wæs (þā byrlas wiston þe þæt wæter hlōdon), ðā clypode hē tō ðām brýdguman, (10) and cwæð, *Ælc man scencð ærest his gōde wīn on forandæge*, and þæt wāccre þonne hī druncene bēoð; þū sōðlice hēolde þæt betste wīn oð þis. (11) Þis tǣcn worhte sē Hælend ærest on his meniscnysse, and geswutelode his wuldor; and his leorningcnihtas on hine gelyfdon (Napier, *Archiv* cii, 30; Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* i, 210; ii, 173).

In his homily on the Assumption of St. John (*Hom.* i, 58; Bright's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, p. 74), *Ælfric* transmits a tradition according to which John was himself the bridegroom at this marriage (Max Förster, *Ueber die Quellen von Ælfric's Hom. Catholicae*, Berlin, 1892, p. 17).

II, 1, 2. *wæron gyfta gewordene: nuptiae factae sunt; tō þām gyfton: ad nuptias.* In Anglo-Saxon times 'gift' was a technical word, signifying in the singular 'payment for a wife; ' in the plural 'wedding,' as in these instances. Marriages were made "on the basis of a definite bargain" (F. B. Gummere, *Germanic Origins*, 1892, p. 151). Another expression for 'nuptials' is represented in *O. E. Martyrology* (ed. Herzfeld) p. 14: 'æt sumum brýðþingum Crīst gecerde sex fatu full wætres tō þām betestan wīne.'

II, 4. *Lā wif, hwæt is mē and þē? quid mihi et tibi est, mulier?*

II, 6. *Ælfric* has this verse in still another form (*Hom.* ii, 56): 'Æt þām giftum wæron gesette six stānene wæterfatu, æfter ðæra Iudeiscra clānsunge, healdende ænlipige twýfealde gemetu oððe þrýfealde.'

II, 7. *Dicit eis Iesus. Implete* etc. The Version requires a variant that substitutes the form of indirect discourse (Notes xvi, 5; xxi, 12).

II, 8, 9. *pære drihte ealdre: architriclino*; — *sē drihte-ealdor: architriclinus*. Ælfric has the best forms: '*pām drihtealdre*;' '*sē drihtealdor*.' In the first instance, the translator has converted the compound into a phrase (cf. '*pære rōde tācen*'), and in the second instance, *sē drihte-ealdor*, he has adopted the form of a genitive-compound (cf. '*rode-tācen*'). Wulfstan seemingly converts the title into a proper name: '*On sunnan-dæg worhte Drihten wīn of wātere in Architriclines hūse*' (Napier's ed. p. 230).

II, 10, 11. These verses are again translated by Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 70, 72): '*Ælc man sylð on forandæge his gōde wīn, and þæt wāccre þonne ðā gebēoras druncniað; þū sōðlice hēolde þæt gōde wīn oð ðiss. Þis tācn worhte sē Hælend on angynne his wundra, on ðām Galileiscan Chana, and geswutelode his wuldor; and his leorningcnihtas on hine gelyfdon.*'

II, 12 (13)—25. Rubric: the gospel for Monday in the fourth week of Lent (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 344; *Sarum Missal* p. 91).

II, 13. *Et prope erat pascha Iudaeorum*. Throughout the Version *pascha*, 'the passover, the feast of the pass-over,' is translated by 'easter'; this results in such expressions as 'the easter of the Jews' (also xi, 55), and 'to eat easter' (xviii, 28, *Mark* xiv, 12, 14, *Luke* xxii, 15; cf. xiii, 1, and *Luke* xxii, 1).

II, 14. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 406): '*Hit is on oðrum godspelle āwriten, þæt ðær sǣton myneteras, and ðær wǣron gecȳpe hryðeru, and scēp, and culfran*'; and (*Hom.* i, 412): '*Ðær wǣron gecȳpe oxan, and scēp, and culfran, and þær sǣton myneteras.*'

II, 15. Ælfric (*Hom.* i. 406): '*Drihten, ðā ðā hē þæt unriht geseah, hē worhte āne swipe of rāpum, and hī ealle mid gebēate ūt āscynde*'; and (*Hom.* i, 410):

‘Drihten ēode intō ðām temple, and mid swipe ðā cýpan ūt ādræfde.’

II, 17. *mē et* (present tense) : *comedit me*. The tense of *comedit* has been mistaken.

CAPUT III

Cap. III, 1–15. Rubric : the gospel for the festival of the Finding of the Cross, May 3 (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* ii, 454 ; *Sarum Missal* p. 365) ; also for the First Sunday after Pentecost, that is, Trinity Sunday (Guéranger, *The Time after Pentecost* i, 129 ; *Sarum Missal* p. 221 ; Piper, p. 93).

III, 2. *Ðēs cōm tō him : hic uenit ad eum* (many MSS. and the Clementine text have *ad Iesum*).—*Rabbi, scimus quia a Deo uenisti magister*. The appositive subject *magister* is rendered by the defining clause *pæt is lārēow*.

III, 3. *Nisi quis natus fuerit denuo, non potest uidere regnum Dei*. The indefinite *quis* is rendered by the indefinite *hwā* (Ælfric ‘*gehwā*’ ; *Lindis*. ‘*huelc*’); see also verse 5 below. Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 10) : ‘*Būton gehwā bēo tuwa ācenned, ne mæg hē nā faran intō heofonan rice.*’

III, 4. *Cwyst ðū* is here used to translate the interrogative particle *numquid*, which has no equivalent in English. The remaining occurrences of *numquid* in this Gospel are rendered in the following manner : *cwyst ðū* iv, 12 ; vii, 35, 51, 52 ; viii, 53 ; ix, 40 ; x, 21 ; xviii, 17, 25, 35 ;—*cweðe gē* iv, 29 ; vi, 67 ; vii, 26, 31, 41, 48 ; viii, 22 ; ix, 27 ; xxi, 5 ;—*cweðe wē hwæper* vii, 26 ; *hwæðer* iv, 33 ; omitted vii, 47. The record for *Luke* furnishes variations : *cwyst þū* v, 34 ;—*segst þū* (only in *Luke*) vi, 39 ; xi, 11, 12 ; *wēnst þū* (only in *Luke*) xvii, 9 ;—omitted xxii, 35.

III, 5. *Nisi quis renatus fuerit* etc. hwā = *quis* (Notes iii, 3). Ælfric's rendering is continued: (*Hom.* ii, 12; i, 94): 'Būton gehwā bēo geedcenned of wætere and of ðan Hālgan Gāste, ne mæg hē faran intō Godes rīce' (var. 'intō heofenan rīce').

III, 11. *þæt wē sprecað* (Notes i, 32).

III, 13. *āstihð: ascendit*. The tense has been mistaken. — *sē ðe cōm of heofonum: qui est* (var. *erat, fuit*) *in caelo*. No variant of the Latin text corresponds to the translator's cōm. Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 386): 'Nān man ne āstihð tō heofonum, būton sē ðe of heofenum āstāh, mannes Bearn sē ðe is on heofenum.'

III, 14. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 238): 'Swā Swā Moyses āhōf ðā nāddran on ðām wēstene, swā gedafenað þæt ic bēo āhafen.'

III, 15. *þæt nān þāra ne forwurðe* etc.: *Ut omnis qui credit in ipso* (var. *in ipsum, eum, in illum*) *non pereat*. Ælfric's rendering continues (*Hom.* ii, 238): 'þæt ælc ðāra þe on mē gelyfð ne losige, ac þæt hē hæbbe þæt ēce lif' (Notes iii, 20).

III, 16–21. Rubric: the gospel for Whitsun Monday, the second festival of the season of Pentecost (*Guéranger, Paschal Time* iii, 354; *Sarum Missal* p. 210).

III, 16. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 528): 'Swā swīpe lufode God þysne middangeard, þæt hē his āncennedan Sunu sealde for ūs.' — *þæt nān ne forwurðe* etc.: *ut omnis qui credit in eum non pereat* (Notes iii, 15, 20).

III, 17. *on middanearde*. MS. A (and MS. L., see Introduction) has the strictly accurate phrase *on myddanearde* (acc.), as in verse 19; but the acc. relation is often thus not distinguished from the dat., especially in Late West-Saxon (H. M. Belden, *The Prepositions in, on, for, fore, and et in Anglo-Saxon Prose*, Baltimore, 1897; Wūlfing, §801).

III, 18. *hē ne gelyfde : non credidit.* The Clementine reading is *credit*.

III, 20. *Ælc ðāra þe yfele dēð : Omnis enim qui mala agit.* For the use of *ælc ðāra þe* with the verb in singular, see Wülfing, §303, and E. A. Kock, *The English Relative Pronouns*, Lund, 1897 ; and compare verses 15 and 16 above. See also iv, 13, 14, etc.

III, 21. *for ðām þe* translates *quia* as causal conjunction (cf. marginal reading in the Revised Version).

III, 23. *and hī tōgædere cōmun : et adueniebant* (var. and Clementine *ueniebant*). *tōgædere* may be due to *ad-* in composition (Harris, p. 16).

III, 25-36. Rubric : the gospel for Wednesday in the third week after Easter (*Sarum Missal* p. 195).

III, 25. *Facta est ergo quaestio ex discipulis Iohannis cum Iudaeis de purificatione.* The translation is noticeably concrete (Handke, p. 23).

III, 29. Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 10) : 'Sē ðe brýde hæfð hē is brýdguma' ; and *Hom. and Saints' Lives* (ed. Assmann) p. 27 : 'Sē ðe hæfð brýde hē is sē brýdguma.' — *þēs mīn gesēa : hoc ergo gaudium meum.* The translator has omitted *ergo* ; his copy may have represented the variant *autem*.

III, 30. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 356) : 'þās getācnunge on-wrēah sē ylca Iohannes mid ðisum wordum : Criste gedafenað þæt hē weaxe, and mē þæt ic wanigende bēo.'

III, 31. *cōm* in both instances translates the ambiguous tense-form *uenit*.

III, 33. The translation is in agreement with the non-Clementine text : *Qui accipit* (var. and Clementine, *accepit*) *eius testimoniam* (Harris, p. 15). — *Deus uerax est : God is sōðfæstnys.* The translator may thus at times prefer an abstract expression.

III, 36. *sed ira Dei manet super eum.* The original has occasioned the unidiomatic phrase *ofer hine*.

CAPUT IV

Cap. iv, 1. *Ut ergo cognovit Iesus quia audierunt Pharisei quia Iesus plures discipulos facit et baptizat quam Iohannes.* There has been a substitution of *hē*; *hæfde* corresponds to an Old Latin (MS. *a*) reading *haberet* (for *facit* or *faceret*); and *baptizat* is unrepresented.

iv, 4. *Oportebat autem eum transire.* This introduction of the clause by *þæt hē sceolde* is related to the phenomena recorded in Notes iv, 7, 8, vii, 32 (Drake, p. 30).

iv, 5. *nēah þām tūne: iuxta praedium.*

iv, 5 (6)–42. Rubric: the gospel for Friday in the third week of Lent (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 306, *Sarum Missal* p. 88).

iv, 6. *wērig gegān: fatigatus ex itinere.*—*hit wæs middæg: hora erat quasi sexta* (cf. iv, 52).

iv, 7, 8. Compare St. Basil's *Hexameron* (ed. Norman) p. 42: 'And sē ðe is lifes wyllē, hē gewilnode wæteres æt ðām Samaritaniscean wīfe, swā swā ūs sægð ðæt godspell.'—*wolde wæter feccan: haurire aquam* (7) and *woldon him mete bicgan: ut cibos emerent* (8) represent a special manner of introducing a clause of purpose (Drake, p. 28; Shearin, p. 92). The clause of purpose thus becomes paratactic, with the omission of the connective *and*. More frequently, however, and is present, as at vii, 1, xiv, 2; *Matt.* xxv, 10 (cf. Notes vii, 32).—*Syle mē drincan: Da mihi bibere* (Notes vi, 31).

iv, 9. *non enim contuntur Iudaei Samaritanis.* The verb *contor* does not occur elsewhere in the Gospels, and the difficulty of its translation is here avoided by an

effectively concrete substitution : *ne brūcað . . . metes ætgædere.*

iv, 10. *Syle mē drincan : Da mihi bibere* (Notes vi, 31). — *tu forsitan petisses ab eo, et dedisset tibi aquam uiuam.* Corresponding to *et* the Version has *pæt* = *ut* (Harris, p. 36).

iv, 11. *Lēof : Domine.* This vocative 'dear sir' occurs also at iv, 19; xii, 21; xx, 15. *Domine* may also be translated *Hlāford* (iv, 15), or *Drihten* (iv, 49).

iv, 13. *Omnis qui bibit ex aqua hac sitiet iterum* (Notes iii, 20).

iv, 14. *Qui autem biberit ex aqua quam ego dabo ei || non sitiet in aeternum; sed aqua quam ego dabo ei || fiet in eo fons aquae salientis in uitam aeternam.* The Anglo-Saxon MSS. give no indication of an omission. The translator's original belonged to the class of MSS. that contained the omission, by homœoteleuton, of what intervened between the first and the second *aqua quam ego dabo ei*. — The appositive participle *forð ræssendes* is in the adjectival position (Notes i, 9).

iv, 15. *ut non sitiam neque ueniam huc haurire.* In the clause *nē ic ne ðurfe hēr feccan*, the Version represents *ueniam* by a modal auxiliary (Notes, iv, 7, 8; vii, 32).

iv, 17. The special reading here followed, found in many MSS., is *bene dixisti quia non habes* (instead of *habeo*) *uirum*.

iv, 19. *Domine, uideo* (Old Lat. var. *animaduerto*) *quia propheta es tu.* The Version (MS. A has *pæs þe mē pyncð*) would correspond to *ut uidetur* (Wülfiŋg, §260).

iv, 24. *Gäst is God : Spiritus est Deus.* There is here a literal adherence to the original at the expense of the idiom.

IV, 29. cweðe ge: *numquid* (Notes iii, 4).

IV, 31. Ongemang þām represents *interea*; the phrase is not idiomatic in this sense.

IV, 33. Hwæðer ænig man him mete brōhte? *Numquid aliquis attulit ei manducare?* The translation is concrete and idiomatic; cf. the idiom described at Notes vi, 31. For hwæðer see Notes iii, 4.

IV, 34. Compare *Hom. and Saints' Lives* (ed. Assmann) p. 46: 'Mīn mete is witodlice þæt ic wyrce æfre mīnes Fæder willan sē ðe mē āsende;' and Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 552): 'Mīn mete is þæt ic wyrce mīnes Fæder willan, þæt is rihtwīsnys.'

IV, 35. Ær man ripan mæge? *et messis uenit (ueniet)?*

IV, 39. þæt hē sæde mē: *Quia dixit mihi* (Notes i, 32).

IV, 41. The Clementine reading is *crediderunt in eum*.

IV, 45. and hī cōmun: *et ipsi enim uenerant*. The translator has omitted *enim*.

IV, 46–53. Rubric: the gospel for the twenty-first Sunday after Pentecost, that is, after the octave of Pentecost, which is the twenty-first Sunday after Trinity (*York Missal* i, 248; *Sarum Missal* p. 251; cf. Guéranger, *The Time after Pentecost* ii, 447).

IV, 46, 47, 50–53. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 128): 'Sum undercýning cōm tō Crīste and hine bæd þæt hē hām mid him sīðode, and his sunu gehælde; for ðan þe hē læig æt forðsīðe. þā cwæð sē Hælend tō ðām undercýninge, Gewend þe hām, þīn sunu leofað. Hē gelyfde þæs Hælendes spræce, and hām sīðode. Ðā cōmon his ðegnas him tōgēanes, and cýddon þæt his sunu gesund wære. Hē ðā befrān on hwilcere tīde hē gewyrpte. Hī sædon, Gyrstandæg ofer midne-dæg hine forlēt sē fefor. þā oncnēow sē fæder þæt hit wæs sēo tīd on ðære ðe sē Hælend him tō cwæð, Far ðe hām, þīn sunu

leofað. Sē cyning gelyfde ða on God, and eal his hirēd.' — undercynig in the Version and in Ælfric translates *regulus*, which occurs only in this passage of the Gospels.

IV, 54. *Hoc iterum secundum signum fecit Iesus.* "The translator failed to see the predicative force of *secundum signum*" (Harris, p. 48).

CAPUT V

Cap. v, 1-15. Rubric: the gospel for Friday in the first week of Lent (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 177; *Sarum Missal* p. 69).

v, 2. *Est autem Hierosolymis super probatica piscina.* The translator's copy must have omitted *super probatica*. The variant Betzaida (and Bethzaida i, 44) is in agreement with some MSS.

v, 4. This verse is omitted by Wordsworth, and in the Revised Version it is relegated to the margin. The translator's copy, agreeing with many MSS. (Harris, p. 22), is closely represented by the Clementine text.

v, 12. *Hwæt sē man wære þe þē sæde: Quis est ille homo qui dixit tibi.* The translator has curiously mixed the forms of direct and indirect discourse.

v, 13. *Iesus enim declinauit, turba constituta in loco.* The Version represents the reading *a turba*; and the omission of *constituta in loco* (Old Latin MS. e).

v, 14. Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 350): 'Efne, nū ðū eart gehæled; ne synga ðū heononforð, þy læs ðe ðe sum ðing wyrse gelimpe.' (Notes xii, 42.)

v, 17-29. Rubric: the gospel for Thursday in the fourth week of Lent (*Sarum Missal* p. 95).

v, 17. *Pater meus usque modo* (var. *nunc, adhoc*).

Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 206): 'Mīn Fæder wyrceð dæghwōmlice oð þis, and ic wyrce;'. St. Basil's *Hexameron* (p. 20): 'Mīn Fæder wyrceð gīt oð ðysne andweardan dæg, and ic ēac wyrce'; *Interrogationes in Genesis* l. 21 (*Anglia* vii, 4): 'Mīn Fæder wyrceð oð ðis, and ic wyrce'; Greg. *Dial.* p. 51: 'Nū gýt mīn Fæder wyrceð, and ic ēac wyrce.'

v, 24. ac færd fram dēaðe tō life. The tense of the verb is probably due to one of the variant readings of *transiit*.

v, 25. Ælfric (*Lives of Saints* i, 510): 'Sōð, sōþ ic ēow secge þæt sē tīma cymð þonne ealle dēade menn on heora byrgenum mannes Bearnas stefne gehýrað, and hī ealle ācuciað.'

v, 27. *Et potestatem dedit ei et iudicium facere*. The infinitive clause (the second *et* is often omitted) is characteristically rendered by a final clause: þæt hē mōste dēman (Notes iv, 7, 8; vii, 32).

v, 28, 29. *Nolite mirari hoc, quia uenit hora*: ðæs is the gen. governed by *wundrigeon*, but þæt fails to reproduce the causal meaning of *quia* (Harris, p. 39). — Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 568): 'Sē tīma cymð þæt ealle ðā þe on byrgenum bēoð gehýrað Godes Suna stemne; and hī forð gāð, þā ðe gōd worhton tō lifes æriste, þā sōðlice þe yfel worhton tō geniðerunge æriste.'

v, 30–47. Rubric: the gospel for Thursday in the second week of Lent (*Sarum Missal* p. 79).

v, 30. The following translation of this verse shows, by contrast, how closely Ælfric's renderings usually agree with this Version: *Cura Past.* 307: 'Ne mæg ic nāne wuht dōn mīnes āgnes ðonces, ac suā ic dēme suā ic mīnne Fæder gehiere; ne sēce ic nō mīnne willan, ac mīnes Fæder ðe mē hider sende.'

v, 31. be mē: *de me*. The Clementine reading is

de meipso, which would have been rendered by *be mē sylfum*.

v, 42. *Sed cognoui uos*. The translator has overlooked the present meaning of the verb (Notes x, 5; xvii, 7).

v, 43. *underfengon*. This corresponds to *accepistis* (variant of *accipitis*), the reading of many MSS. (Harris, p. 29).

CAPUT VI

Cap. vi, 1-14 (15). Rubric: the gospel for Midlent Sunday, the fourth Sunday of Lent (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 335; *Sarum Missal* p. 90).

vi, 1-13. The parallel narrations of this event are *Matt.* xiv, 13-21; *Mark* vi, 32-44; *Luke* ix, 10-17 (cf. also *Matt.* xv, 32-39; *Mark* viii, 1-10). Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 180, 182) translates the text (1-14) as follows: 'Sē Hælend fērde ofer ðā Galileiscan sē, þe is gehāten Tyberiadis. (2) And him filigde micel menigu, for ðon þe hī behēoldon ðā tǣcna þe hē worhte ofer ðā untruman men. (3) þā āstāh sē Hælend ūp on āne dūne, and þær sæt mid his leorningcnihtum. (4) And wæs ðā swīðe gehende sēo hālige ēastertīd. (5) þā beseah sē Hælend ūp and geseah þæt ðær wæs mycel mennisc tōweard, and cwæð tō ānum his leorningcnihta, sē wæs gehāten Philippus, Mid hwām mage wē biggan hlāf ðisum folce? (6) þis hē cwæð tō fandunge þæs leorningcnihtes; hē sylf wiste hwæt hē dōn wolde. (7) Ðā andwyrde Philip-pus, þeah hēr wæron gebohte twā hund penigwurð hlāfas, ne mihte furðon hyra ælc ānne bitan of ðām gelæccan. (8) þā cwæð ān his leorningcnihta, sē hātte Andreas, Petres brōðor, (9) Hēr byrð ān cnapa fif berene hlāfas and twēgen fixas; ac tō hwan mæg þæt tō swā micclum werode? (10) þā cwæð sē Hælend, Dōð þæt þæt folc

sitte. And þær wæs micel gærs on ðære stowe, myrige on tō sittenne; and hī ðā ealle sæton, swā swā mihte beon fīf ðusend wera. (11) Ðā genam sē Hælend þā fīf hlāfas, and blētsode, and tōbræc, and tōdælde betwux ðam sit-tendum, swā gelice eac þā fixas tōdælde; and hī ealle genōh hæfdon. (12) Þā ðā hī ealle fulle wæron, ðā cwæð sē Hælend tō his leorningcnihtum, Gaderiað þā lāfe, and hī ne losion. (13) And hī ðā gegaderodon ðā bricas, and gefyldon twelf wilian mid þære lāfe. (14) Þæt folc ðā ðe ðis tæcen geseah cwæð þæt Crist wære sōð witega, sē ðe wæs tōweard tō ðisum middangearde.' Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 396) also refers thus to this miracle: 'On oðre stowe wē rædað þæt sē Hælend gereordode mid fīf be-renum hlāfum and mid twām fixum fīf ðusend manna, and þær wæron tō lāfe ðæra crumena twelf wylian fulle.'

VI, 4. *ðastron, Iudea frēolsdæge: pascha dies festus iudaeorum* (Notes ii, 13).

VI, 5. *cōm: uenit*, as past tense; *cwæð: dixit*, a variant of *dicat*.

VI, 8. *Andreas frater Simonis Petri* (Notes i, 40).

VI, 11. and þanc wurðlice dyde: *et cum gratias egisset*. The translation of *gratias agere* by þancas (or þanc) dōn is not infrequent (see xi, 41; *Mark* xiv, 23; *Luke* xxii, 17).

VI, 13. The Version reads, 'and filled twelve baskets full of the fragments of those (that?) which they left that had eaten of the five barley loaves.' The original may have been slightly misunderstood.

VI, 14. þæt þēs. Here þæt (= *quia*) merely introduces direct discourse (Notes i, 32).

VI, 15. *cognouisset quia uenturi essent ut raperent* etc. For þæt hig woldon cuman etc. see Notes vii, 32.

VI, 15-21. This passage is paralleled by *Matt.* xiv, 22-33, and *Mark* vi, 45-52. Ælfric's free and ex-

pository abridgment of this event is as follows (*Hom.* i, 162): 'Wē rēdað on Cristes bēc þæt þæt folc rædde be him þæt hī woldon hine gelæccan and āhebban tō cyninge, þæt hē wære heora hēafod for worulde, swā swā hē wæs godcundlice. þā þā Crist ongeat ðæs folces willan, ðā flēah hē āstandende tō ānre dūne, and his gefēran gewendon tō sære, and sē Hælend wæs upon lande. Ðā on niht ēode sē Hælend upon ðām wætere mid driūm fōtum oð þæt hē cōm tō his leorningnihtum, ðær ðær hī wæron on rēwute.' (Cf. also *Hom.* i, 26, 108.)

VI, 16. *Ut autem sero factum est, descenderunt discipuli eius ad mare.* The translator has inadvertently omitted this verse, and thus introduced a break in the sense. In none of the MSS. is this omission supplied (cf. x, 15).

VI, 19. *swylce twēntig etc.: quasi stadia uiginti quinque aut triginta.* The translator's original may have omitted *quinque*.

VI, 21. *ad terram in quam ibant.* For woldon tō faran, see Notes vii, 32.

VI, 22. *Oppe dæg: altera die* (Notes i, 29). — ac his leorningcnihtas sylfe āna fōron: *sed soli discipuli eius abissent.*

VI, 23. *Drihtne þanciende.* Here þanciende is plural, and in apposition with the subject of æton; this rendering must be due to the translator's copy reading *gratias agentes* (instead of *agente*) *domino* (Harris, 15).

VI, 24. *quaerentes Iesum*; the appositive participle is represented by a finite verb (sōhton), leaving the new clause asyndetic.

VI, 27–35. Rubric: the gospel for Friday in the first week after (the octave of) Epiphany (cf. *Sarum Missal* p. 87: for Thursday after the third Sunday in Lent).

VI, 29. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* ii, 412) agrees very closely:

‘þæt is Godes weorc, þæt gē on ðone gelyfan þe hē sende.’

vi, 30. *Quod ergo tu facis signum ut uideamus et credamus tibi? quid operaris?* The Version demands the omission of *tibi* and the substitution of *quod* (or *quia*) for *quid* (Handke, p. 28; Harris, p. 36).

vi, 31. *Hē sealde him etan hlāf of heofone: Panem de caelo dedit eis manducare.* This use after *sellan* of both the simple infinitives of purpose, *etan*, *drincan*, and the prepositional infinitives *tō etanne*, *tō drincanne*, is studied by Shearin, pp. 13–15; 26–28 (Notes iv, 7, 10, 33; vi, 52).

vi, 33. *cōm*: *descendit*; mistaken tense.

vi, 34. *Domine, semper da nobis panem hunc.* The Version demands the omission of *semper*.

vi, 37. Compare Ælfric (*Lives of Saints* ii, 338): ‘þone þe mē tō cymð, ne drife ic hine fram mē.’

vi, 38. Compare the *Benedictine Rule* (ed. Schröer) p. 20: ‘Ne cōm ic tō þi þæt ic mīnne āgenne willan worhte, ac þæs þe mē hider sēnde’ (also *id.* p. 26; cf. *Rule of St. Benet, Interl. Version*, ed. Logeman, pp. 24, 31).

vi, 41. *Ego sum panis.* Many MSS. and the Clementine text add the adjective *uiuus*.

vi, 42. *wē cunnon his: cuius uos nouimus.* The relative clause is avoided.

vi, 44–51 (52). Rubric: the gospel for Wednesday in Whitsun Week, Ember Wednesday (*Sarum Missal* p. 214).

vi, 45. *Ealle ðaðlære bēoð Godes: Et erunt omnes docibiles Dei* (Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδακτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ). The coinage *ðaðlære* is proof of a degree of skill that is not uniformly manifested in the Version. The new word is, however, inadequate, because the Latin word which it so admirably translates is inadequate. There is no gain

in Wiclif's rendering, 'And alle men schulen be able for to be tauȝt of God.' Moreover, the dependent genitive *Godes*, though not altogether unidiomatic, partakes of the artificiality of the construction in the original.

vi, 46. *Ne geseah* etc.: *Non quia patrem uidit quisquam*. In the translation *quia* is omitted. Compare the parallel passages *Matt.* xi, 27; *Luke* x, 22.

vi, 49. *Ūre fæderas*. All the MSS. have *Patres uestri*; the translator has apparently by inadvertence read *nostri* (Notes vi, 58) and so effected an agreement with verse 31. For remote comparison may be cited Ælfric's free rendering (*Hom.* ii, 274): 'Fela manna æton of ðām heofonlican mete on ðām wēstene, and druncon þone gāstlican drenc [*I Cor.* x, 4; *Hom.* ii, 202], and wurdon swā ðeah dēade, swā swā Crist sæde.'

vi, 51. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 202): 'Ic eom sē liflica hlāf þe of heofenum āstāh; and swā hwā swā of ðām hlāfe geett, hē leofað on ēcnysse; and sē hlāf ðe ic sylle for middancardes life is mīn lichama' (cf. also *Hom.* i, 34; ii, 292). Compare also *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England*, ii, 428: 'Ic eom sē libbenda hlāf þe of heofenum adūne āstāh.'

vi, 52. *Quomodo potest hic carnem suam nobis dare ad manducandum?* (Notes vi, 31).

vi, 53-71. Rubric: the gospel for Saturday before Palm Sunday, Saturday after Passion Sunday (*Sarum Missal* p. 105).

vi, 53-58. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 266): 'Sōð, sōð ic ēow secge, Næbbe gē lif on ēow, būton gē eton mīn flāesc and drincon mīn blōd. (56) Sē ðe et mīn flāesc and mīn blōd drincð, hē wunað on mē, and ic on him; (54) and hē hæfð þæt ēce lif, and ic hine ārære on ðām endenēxtan dæge. (58, cf. 51) Ic eom sē liflica hlāf ðe of heofenum āstāh; nā swā swā ēowere forðfæderas æton þone heofen-

lican mete on wēstene, and siððan swulton; sē ðe et ðisne hlāf, hē leofað on ēcnysse.'

vi, 54. *Ælfric (Hom. ii, 274)*: 'Sē ðe et mīn flāsc and drincð mīn blōd, hē hæfð ēce lif.'

vi, 56. *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England ii, 392*: 'Se þe yt mīn flāsc and drincgð mīn blōd, sē wunað on mē, and ic wunige on him.'

vi, 58. *Ūre fæderas: patres uestri* (Notes vi, 49). In this instance many MSS. omit *uestri*; but *Ælfric* has *ēowere*.

vi, 64. *Ac sume gē ne gelyfað: Sed sunt quidam ex uobis qui non credunt*. The pronominal adjective *sume* in apposition furnishes a substitute for the partitive genitive (Notes ix, 16. See Morris, Kellner, and Bradley, *Historical Outlines of English Accidence* p. 207; Wūlfing, i, 434). — The reading of MS. A, *fram fruman*, is close to the original *ab initio*; and *gelyfendan* of MSS. A, B, C renders *credentes* with exactness, but the reading of MS. Corp., *gelyfedan*, is supported by *Mark ix, 23*, 'ealle þing sind gelyfedum mihtlice': *omnia possibilia sunt credenti*, and by the otherwise well attested use of the active signification of this participle (*P. u. B. Beiträge* viii, 527). — *et quis traditurus esset eum* (Notes xiii, 21).

vi, 67. *Cweðe gē: numquid* (Notes iii, 4).

vi, 69. *Et nos credidimus*. The Version agrees with the reading *credimus* which is found in many MSS. (Harris, p. 29; cf. Handke, p. 21).

vi, 71. *Dicebat autem Iudam* (var. *de Iuda*). — *hic enim erat traditurus eum* (var. *incipiebat tradere*; cf. xii, 4). (Notes xiii, 21.)

CAPUT VII

Cap. vii, 1-13. Rubric: the gospel for Tuesday in Passion Week (Guéranger, *Passiontide and Holy Week* p. 133; *Sarum Missal* p. 101).

vii, 1. *tō Iudea: in Iudaeam* (var. *Iudaea*). The phrase has been misapprehended. — *sōhton and woldon hyne ofslean: quaerebant eum . . . interficere*. The more usual periphrastic rendering of the infinitive of purpose would be *pæt hi woldon* etc. (Notes iv, 7, 8; vii, 32; xiv, 2).

vii, 2. *Erat autem in proximo dies festus Iudaeorum scenopegia*. The translator has either purposely omitted *scenopegia* (it does not occur elsewhere in the Gospels), or his MS. may have omitted it (as does MS. c).

vii, 4. *ac sēcþ* etc.: *et quaerit ipse* (var. om. *ipse; illut in palam esse*).

vii, 14-31. Rubric: the gospel for Tuesday in the fourth week of Lent (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 351; *Sarum Missal* p. 92).

vii, 14. *Iam autem die festo mediante*. 'The middle day of the feast' is a clear expression of the meaning (cf. Wiclif, 'the myddil feeste dai'). In the compound *frēolsdæg* the word *dæg* loses its specific meaning (cf. *holiday*).

vii, 20. *Dēofol þē sticað on: Daemonium habes*. The Version exhibits freedom in the selection of the verb.

vii, 22, 23. The translator has omitted the first clause of verse 23, *si circumcisionem accipit homo in sabbato*, his eye obviously confusing *in sabbato* of this clause with the same phrase in the last clause of verse 22 (homœoteleuton), *et in sabbato circumciditis hominem*. —

In the clause *quia totum hominem sanum feci*, the translator has neglected *totum*.

vii, 26. And nū etc.: *Et ecce palam loquitur.* — Cweðe wē hwæper: *numquid uere* (Notes iii, 4). Some MSS. omit *uere*.

vii, 29. Ic hyne can . . . and ðow gelic. The original MS. belonged to those copies that contain the insertion from viii, 55, *et si dixero quia nescio eum, ero similis uobis, mendax*.

vii, 31. Cwepe gē: *numquid* (Notes iii, 4).

vii, 32–39. Rubric: the gospel for Monday in Passion Week (Guéranger, *Passiontide and Holy Week* p. 122; *Sarum Missal* p. 100).

vii, 32. sendon hyra þēnas þæt hig woldon hine gefōn: *miserunt . . . ministros ut adprehenderent eum*. This periphrastic verbal form *woldon gefōn*, introduced by *þæt*, represents a noticeable method of translating the subjunctive of purpose. Dr. Allison Drake (*The Authorship of the West-Saxon Gospels* pp. 27–31) has observed that in this gospel and in *Matt.* (but never in *Mark* and *Luke*) this circumlocution with *willan* as auxiliary is characteristically employed “in translating Latin infinitives of purpose, and subjunctives after final *ut*, when the leading verb is an historical tense” (Notes vi, 15; viii, 59; x, 31, 39; xi, 8, 19, 52, 53, 55; xii, 9, 10, 20; xiii, 1). Occasionally the final clause is coördinated by the substitution of *and* for *þæt* (Notes iv, 7, 8; vii, 1; xiv, 2). In addition to *willan*, the modal auxiliaries *sculan*, *magan*, and *mōton* are employed in this circumlocution for the simple optative (Notes v, 27; ix, 39; xi, 51, 57; xii, 5; xix, 38, etc.; see Shearin, pp. 99–128); for related phenomena, see Notes iv, 4; xx, 9; and iv, 15.

vii, 35. *cwyst ðū* etc.: *numquid in dispersionem gentium iturus est et docturus gentes?* (Notes iii, 4.)

vii, 37. *In nouissimo autem die magno festiuitatis.* — *si quis sitit ueniat ad me et bibat* has been handled with freedom; a change in the order of the clauses is frequent.

vii, 37, 38, 39. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* ii, 274): 'Swā hwām swā ðyrste, cume tō mē and drince, and of his innoðe flēowð liflic wæter. þis hē sæde be ðām Hālgan Gāste ðe ðā underfēngon ðe on hine gelyfdon.' This is paraphrased in *Cura Past.* (p. 467): 'Ðis is nū sē wæterscipe ðe ūs wereda God tō frōfre gehēt foldbuendum. Hē cwæð ðæt hē wolde ðæt on worulde forð of ðām innoðum ā libbendu wætru flēowen ðe wel on hine gelifden under lyfte. Is hit lýtelt twēo ðæt ðæs wæterscipes welsprynge is on hefonrice, ðæt is, Hālig Gæst.'

vii, 40–53. Rubric: the gospel for Thursday in Passion Week (*Sarum Missal* p. 103).

vii, 40. Of ðære tīde etc.: *Ex illa ergo turba cum audissent hos sermones eius, dicebant.* The Version represents the unusual variant *ex illa hora* (cf. the Lindis. MS., *ex illa hora turba*).

vii, 41, 47, 48. *Cweðe gē: Numquid.* At verse 47 the particle is not represented in the translation (Notes iii, 4).

vii, 49. *Sed turba haec quas non nouit legem.* The tense-sense of *nouit* has been misapprehended; the Corp. MS. augments the error.

vii, 51, 52. *Cwyst þū: Numquid* (Notes iii, 4). At verse 52 *þæt* puts the clause into indirect discourse: *numquid et tu Galilaeus es?* — *Smēa: Scrutare* (many MSS. and the Clementine text add *Scripturas*).

CAPUT VIII

Cap. VIII, 1-11. Rubric: the gospel for Saturday before Midlent Sunday (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 322; *Sarum Missal* p. 89).

VIII, 9. and hē gebād pār sylf: *et remansit solus*.

VIII, 11. dō gā: *uade*. This is an early occurrence of an imperative made emphatic by the use of dō as auxiliary (*NED*. s. v. *Do*, 30).

VIII, 12-20. Rubric: the gospel for Saturday after Midlent Sunday (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 398; *Sarum Missal* p. 97).

VIII, 12. Ælfric's agreement with the text is noticeable (*Hom.* i, 530): 'Ic eom middangeardes lēoht; sē ðe mē fyligð, ne gæð hē on þēostrum, ac hē hæfð lifes lēoht'; and (*Hom.* i, 144): 'Ic eom lēoht calles middangeardes; sē ðe mē fyligð, ne cymð hē nā on þýstrum, ac hē hæfð lifes lēoht.' In the *Blickling Homilies* (p. 103), the passage is thus given: 'Ic eom bysses middangeardes lif; sē þe fylgeþ mē, ne gæþ hē on þēostro, ah hē hafað lēoht ēces lifes.'

VIII, 19. *si me sciretis, forsitan et Patrem meum sciretis*. Elsewhere *forsitan* is translated by witodlice (iv, 10; v, 46), and wēnunga (*Luke* xx, 13).

VIII, 20. *Haec uerba locutus est in gazophylacio, docens in templo*. At *Mark* xii, 41, 43, *gazophylacium* is translated by tollsceamul; at *Luke* xxi, 1, by sceoppa; and at *Luke* v, 27, cēapsceamul is employed to render *telonium*. — The Version omits *docens in templo*.

VIII, 21-29. Rubric: the gospel for Monday in the second week of Lent (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 206; *Sarum Missal* p. 75).

VIII, 22. Cweðe gē etc.: *Numquid interficiet semet ipsum* (Notes iii, 4).

VIII, 25. Hwæt eart þū? *Tu quis est?* (Notes i, 19). — Ic eom fruma þe tō ēow sprece: *Principium quia* (var. *qui*) *et loquor uobis*. Compare the *Hexameron of St. Basil* (p. 4): 'Ic sylf eom angin ðe ēow tō sprece'; and *Interrogationes in Genesim* ll. 149–150 (*Anglia* vii, 16): 'Ic eom anginn þe tō ēow sprece'; and *Ælfric's Lives of Saints* (i, 10): 'Ic eom anginn þe ēow tō spræce.' Wiclif's rendering, 'The bigynnyng which also speke to you,' represents the same textual tradition.

VIII, 27. *Et non cognouerunt quia patrem eis dicebat*. The Version may be based upon such readings as *quia patrem eis (eius, suum) [esse deum] dicebat*. Compare Wiclif: 'And thei knewen not that he clepide his fadir God.'

VIII, 34. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* ii, 228): 'Ælc ðæra ðe synne wyrð, hē bið þonne ðære synne ðēow'; (*Lives of Saints* i, 16): 'Ælc þāra þe synna wyrð is þæra synna ðēow.'

VIII, 37. mīn spæc ne wunaþ on ēow: *sermo meus non capit* (*capit*; Old Lat. variants *excipitur*, *requiescit*, *est*) *in uobis*. The variant readings are closer to the version. Wiclif's rendering, 'for my word takith not in þou,' clearly indicates its original.

VIII, 31–45 (47). Rubric: the gospel for Thursday in the first week of Lent (*Sarum Missal* p. 68).

VIII, 44. *Uos ex patre diabolo estis*. The rendering of this clause is admirably free and idiomatic. Compare *Ælfric* (*Hom.* ii, 226): 'Gē sind deofles bearn, and gē willað ēoweres fæder willan wyrcan. Hē wæs manslaga fram frymðe, and hē ne wunode on sōðfæstnysse, for ðan ðe nān sōðfæstnys nis on him'; and the *Hexameron of St. Basil* (p. 16): 'Hē ne wunode nā on sōðfæstnysse, for ðam ðe sēo sōðfæstnyss nis nāteshwōn on him.' — for

pām þe hē is lēas and his fæder ēac : *quia mendax est et pater eius* (var. *sicut pater eius*). The Version apparently represents the interpretation by which a father is assigned to the devil. Wordsworth quotes St. Augustine: '*in his uerbis quidam patrem diabolum habere putauerunt, et quaesierunt quis esset diaboli pater*' (cf. the marginal reading in the Revised Version).

VIII, 46—59. Rubric: the gospel for Passion Sunday (Guéranger, *Passiontide and Holy Week* p. 110; *Sarum Missal* p. 99).

VIII, 46. Hwylc ēower āscunað mē for synne? *Quis ex uobis arguit me de peccato?* Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 226): 'Hwylc ēower ðrēað mē be (var. for) synne? Gif ic sōð secge, hwī nelle gē mē gelyfan?'

VIII, 47—49. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 226, and Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 174—175): 'Sē ðe fram Gode is, hē gehyrð Godes word; for ði gē nellað gehýran, for ðan ðe gē ne sind fram Gode. (48) Ðā Iudeiscan andwyrdon and cwædon, Wē cweðað rihtlice be ðe þæt ðū eart Samaritanisc, and ðū hæfst dēofol on ðe. (49) Sē Hælend andwyrde, Næbbe ic dēofol on mē; ac ic ārwurðie minne Fæder, and gē unārwurðiað mē.' The Version has and gē unārwurðedon mē, which is in agreement with the variant *inhonorastis* (for *inhonoratis*).

VIII, 50—59. The pericope is continued in Ælfric: 'Ic sōðlice ne sēce mīn wuldor; is swā ðeah sē ðe sēcð and tōscæt.' Compare these repetitions (*Hom.* ii, 230, 232): 'Ne sēce ic mīn wuldor; sē is ðe sēcð and tōscæt'; and 'Ic ne sēce mīn wuldor, is swā ðeah sē ðe sēcð and tōscæt.' —(51) 'Sōð, sōð ic ēow secge, Swā hwā swā mīn word hylt, ne gesihð hē dēað on ēcnysse. (52) þā cwædon ðā Iudeiscan, Nū wē tōcnāwað þæt ðū eart wōd. Sē hēahfæder Abraham forðfērde, and witegan; and þū cwyst, Sē ðe mīn word hylt, ne onbyrigð hē dēaðes on ēcnysse.

(53) Cweðst ðū lā, eart ðū mærra þonne ðre fæder Abraham, sē ðe dēad wæs? and witegan forðferdon; hwilcne wyrst ðū ðe sylfne? (54) Drihten andwyrde, Gif ic mē sylfne wuldrie, ðonne bið mīn wuldor nāht; mīn Fæder is ðe mē wuldrað, and gē cweðað þæt hē is ēower God. (55) Ac gē ne oncnēowon hine. Ic sōðlice hine cann; and gif ic cweðe þæt ic hine ne cunne, ðonne bēo ic lēas, ēow gelic; ac ic cann hine, and ic his word healde. (56) Abraham ēower fæder blissode þæt hē gesāwe minne dæg; and hē geseah, and þæs fægnode. (57) Ðā cwædon ðā Iudeiscan him tō, Gýt ðū ne eart fiftig gēara, and gesāwe ðū Abraham? (58) Sē Hælend him andwyrde, Sōð, sōð ic ēow secge, Ic eom ær ðan ðe Abraham wære. (59) Hī ðā nāmon stānas þæt hī hine torfodon; sē Hælend sōðlice hine behyðde, and ēode of ðam temple.' (For repetitions, see *Hom.* ii, 228–236.)

viii, 52. *wæs dēad: mortuus est.* The periphrastic forms of *morior* are usually rendered as if *mortuus* were a participial adjective (see vi, 49; xi, 14, 21, 25, 32; xii, 24). This is strictly correct only where the Latin forms render the Greek perfect participle, as at xi, 39, 44, and xii, 1. In the instance of this and of the following verse and at vi, 59, the tense of the auxiliary (*wæs, wæron*) may perhaps be regarded as indicating a division of the translator's attention between the verb and the adjective. — *ne bið næfre dēad* translates, in a free manner, *non gustabit mortem in aeternum*.

viii, 53. *hwæt þincð þē þæt þū sy? quem te ipsum facis?* The Version is free and idiomatic; Ælfric is more literal.

viii, 54. *þæt hē sy ðre God: quia Deus noster est.* The Version agrees with this non-Clementine reading; Ælfric translates the variant *uester* (the Royal and Hatton MSS. have *ēowre*).

VIII, 55. See Notes vii, 29.

VIII, 58. *Ante quam Abraham fieret, ego sum.* No variant corresponding to *Ic wæs* is reported.

VIII, 59. *tō þām þæt hig woldon hyne torfian: ut iacerent in eum* (Notes vii, 32). Compare Ælfric: 'þæt hī hine torfodon.'

CAPUT IX

Cap. ix, 1-38. Rubric: the gospel for Wednesday after Midlent Sunday (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 368; *Sarum Missal* p. 94).

IX, 1. *uidit hominem caecum a natiuitate.* The rendering is free, and in conformity to the clause in the next verse, *ut caecus nasceretur.*

IX, 2, 3. *hwæt syngode: quis peccauit.* The Version requires *quid* for *quis*; the meaning of the clause is thus changed. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 474) paraphrases thus: 'swā swā Crīst cwæð be sumum blindan men, ðā ðā his leorningnihtas hine āxodon for hwæs synnum sē mann wurde swā blind ācenned. þā cwæð sē Hælend, þæt hē nāre for his āgenum synnum, nē for his maga, blind geboren, ac for ði þæt Godes wundor þurh hine geswutelod wære.'

IX, 6. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 474) continues: 'And hē þærrihte mildheortlice hine gehælde, and geswutelode þæt hē is sōð Scyppend, ðe ðā ungesceapenan ēahhringas mid his hālwendan spāte geopenode.' — ofer his ēagan: *super oculos eius.*

IX, 7. *Gā and þweah etc.: Uade (et) laua (te) in natatoria Siloas, quod interpretatur missus. Abiit ergo et lauit (se), et uenit uidens.* The translator's copy may have omitted *quod . . . missus.*

ix, 9. *Ille (uero) dicebat, Quia ego sum* (Notes i, 32).

ix, 11. *þweah þē* and *þwōh mē* correspond to the readings *laua (te)* and *laui (me)*.

ix, 16. *Sume pā Pharisei* etc.: *Dicebant ergo ex Pharisaeis quidam* (Notes vi, 64). — *Non est hic homo a Deo quia* (var. *qui*) *sabbatum non custodit*.

ix, 17. Wiclif's version agrees: 'What seist thou of hym that openyde thin iȝen?'

ix, 18. *his māgas þe gesāwon: parentes eius qui uiderat* (var. *uiderant*).

ix, 21. *ipsum interrogate; aetatem habet; ipse de se loquatur* (var. *loquetur*).

ix, 24. *þæt hē is synful: quia hic homo peccator est*. In this version *peccator* is always translated by the adjective *synfull* (see ix, 16, 25, 31; *Luke* vi, 32, 33, 34, etc.) Nouns of agency are a feeble category in Anglo-Saxon; the form for 'sinner' is not known to occur.

ix, 27. *cweðe gē: numquid* (Notes iii, 4).

ix, 28. *SI þū his leorningcniht: Tu discipulus illius es* (var. in many MSS. *sis*). Compare Wiclif: 'Be thou his disciple.'

ix, 31. *ac gif hwā is Gode gecoren: sed si quis Dei cultor est*. The rendering of *Dei cultor* (which does not occur elsewhere in the Gospels) is noticeably independent. Wiclif has 'worshypere of God' (cf. Notes ix, 24).

ix, 32. *A saeculo non (numquam) est auditum quia aperuit quis oculos caeci nati*. The translation is admirably idiomatic.

ix, 34. *Eall þū eart on synnum geboren: In peccatis natus es totus*. The deponent *natus es* renders the Greek *γεννηθης* (cf. Notes viii, 52). For this use

of eall, which becomes adverbial, see Wülfing, § 369. Wiclif repeats both features of this translation: 'Thou art al borun in synnes.'

ix, 39. *þæt þā sceolon gesēon þe ne gesēoð: ut qui non uident uideant* (Notes vii, 32).

ix, 40. *Cwyst þū etc.: Numquid et nos caeci sumus?* (Notes iii, 4).

ix, 41. *Nunc uero dicitis quia uidemus* (var. *uos uidere*); *peccatum uestrum manet*.

CAPUT X

Cap. x, 1–10. Rubric: the gospel for Whitsun Tuesday (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* iii, 375; *Sarum Missal* p. 212).

x, 3. *nemð*. Sievers³, § 358, *Anm.* 4.

x, 5. *gecnēowun*. The tense of *nouerunt* has been mistaken.

x, 8. *omnes quotquot* (var. *quicumque*) *uenerunt fures sunt et latrones*. Some MSS. have *ante me uenerunt* (cf. Authorized Version).

x, 11–16. Rubric: the gospel for the second Sunday after Easter (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* ii, 157; *Sarum Missal* p. 193). In agreement with the rubric, Ælfric's homily for the second Sunday after Easter is based upon this passage; his version is as follows (*Hom.* i, 238; Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 175): 'Ic eom gōd hyrde; sē gōda hyrde sylð his āgen lif for his scēapum. (12) Sē hýra, sē ðe nis riht hyrde, hē gesihð þone wulf cuman, and hē forlæt þā scēap, and flīhð, and sē wulf sum gelæcð and þā ððre tōstencð. (13) Sē hýra flīhð for þan þe hē is hýra, and þā scēap ne belimpað tō him. (14) Ic eom gōd hyrde; and ic oncnāwe mīne scēap, and hī oncnāwað mē, (15)

swā swā mīn Fæder mē oncnēow, and ic hine ; and ic sylle mīn āgen lif for minum scēapum. (16) Ic hæbbe ððre scēap þe ne synt nā of ðisre ēowde ; and þā ic sceal lādan, and hī gehyrd mīne stemne ; and bið ān ēowed, and ān hyrde.' There are repetitions in the homily ; and the following citations of verse 16 are to be added (*Hom.* ii, 114): ' Ic hæbbe ððre scēp, þā ðe ne sind of ðyssere ēowde ; and ðā ic sceal lādan, and hī gehyrd mīne stemne ' ; and (*Hom. and Saints' Lives* p. 69): ' Ic hæbbe ððre scēp þe sōðlice ne synd of þysre ēowde ; and þā ic sceall lādan, and hī mīne stemne gehyrd ; and byð ān ēowd, and ān hyrde.'

x, 12. *uidet lupum uenientem.* The Version omits *uenientem*. The passage is paraphrased in the *Cura Past.* (p. 88): ' Ne healde gē mid swelcum eornoste þā heorde swæ hierdas sceoldon, ac hýrena ðēawe gē flēoð, and hýdað ēow mid ðære swiggean, swæ sē hýra ðonne hē ðone wulf gesyhð.'

x, 15. and ic sylle etc.: *et animam meam pono pro ouibus (meis)*. The Version omits this clause, but it has been supplied on the margin of MS. A, in a later hand (cf. Notes vi, 16).

x, 17. The Version requires the variant reading: *quia ego pono animam meam ut* (var. *et*) *iterum sumam eam*.

x, 18. Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 244): ' Mihte ic hæbbe mīne sǣwle tō sylleenne, and ic ēaðelice mæg hī eft geniman.' — æt mīnum Fæder: *a patre meo* (Notes i, 40).

x, 21. *Cwyst þū: Numquid* (Notes iii, 4).

x, 22-38. Rubric: the gospel for Wednesday in Passion Week (Guéranger, *Passiontide and Holy Week* p. 141; *Sarum Missal* p. 102); and for the Dedication of a Church (cf. *Sarum Missal* p. 268).

x, 24. Hū lange gælst þū ðre lif? *Quo usque ani-*

nam nostram tollis (var. *suspendis; crucias*)? The Version is closer to the variants; but the entire clause has apparently been misunderstood (cf. Wiclif: 'Hou long takist thou awei oure soule?').

x, 29. *þæt þe mīn Fæder mē sealde* reposes on the variant *quod dedit mihi pater* (see marginal reading in the Revised Version).

x, 31. *þæt hig woldon hyne torfian: ut lapidarent eum* (Notes vii, 32).

x, 34. *þæt ic sǣde: Quia ego dixi.* The particle *þæt* introduces direct discourse (Notes i, 32). — *Gē sind godas?* (cf. Ælfric, *Hom.* i, 40, 324, 366).

x, 36. *þæt þū bysmor spycst: Quia blasphemas* (Notes i, 32).

x, 39. *Quaerebant ergo eum adprehendere* (Notes vii, 32).

x, 40. *Et abiit iterum . . . ubi erat Iohannes baptizans primum.* The coördinated verb fullode represents a predicate participle.

CAPUT XI

Cap. xi, 1–45. Rubric: the gospel for Friday in the fourth week of Lent (Guéranger, *Lent* p. 386; *Sarum Missal* p. 96).

xi, 1. *Erat autem quidam languens Lazarus a Bethania.* Some MSS. have *nomine* either before or after *Lazarus*. — his *swuſtra* translates *sorum eius*, a well represented variant of *sororis eius*.

xi, 2. *cuius frater Lazarus infirmabatur.* The translator has not sustained the relative clause.

xi, 4. *þurh hyne* translates *per eum*, a variant of *per eam*. Wiclif also has 'bi him.'

xi, 5. *hyra brōðor*. This appears to be an independent addition.

xi, 8. *quaerebant te lapidare Iudaei* (Notes vii, 32).

xi, 10. *quia lux non est in eo* (var. *in ea*).

xi, 11. *ac ic wylle gān* etc. : *sed uado ut a somno exsuscitem eum*. For *āwreccan* and *āwrehte* (xii, 1; cf. *āwehte* xii, 9, 17) in the sense of *āweccan*, see Sievers³, §407, *Anm.* 9.

xi, 15. *Et gaudeo propter uos ut credatis quoniam non eram ibi*. The translator should have shown the relation of the clauses by a change in their order; Wiclif's rendering repeats the failure of the Version: 'And Y haue ioye for you, that ȝe bileue, for Y was not there.' In both instances *quoniam* has diverted the sense.

xi, 16. The translator's original must have omitted *qui dicitur Didymus* (Notes xx, 24).

xi, 17. *et inuenit eum quattuor dies iam in monumento habentem*. The version is idiomatic and unrestrained. For the use of the preposition *for* with the dative expressing duration of time, see *Ælfric's Grammar* p. 287: 'for twām gēarum': *biennium*; *Exodus* xxi, 29, 'for dæge oððe for twām'; and Wulfing, §651 (Notes xi, 39).

xi, 18. *Erat autem Bethania iuxta Hierosolyma quasi* (var. *fere*) *stadiis quindecim*. The phrase with the preposition *ofer* (Wulfing, §768 f.) represents a noticeable variation from the original. Wiclif adheres to the text: 'as it were fiftene furlongis.'

xi, 19. *ut consolarentur eas de fratre suo* (Notes vii, 32).

xi, 21. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* i, 130): 'Drihten, gif ðū hēr andwerd wære, nære ure brōðer forðfaren.'

xi, 24. *Scio quia resurget in resurrectione in nouissimo die*. Some MSS. omit *in resurrectione*.

xi, 25, 26. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* ii, 240): 'Ic eom ærist,

and lif; sē ðe gelyfð on mē, þeah ðe hē dēad bēo, hē leofað; and ælc ðæra þe leofað and on mē gelyfð, ne swelte hē on ecnysse; and compare (*Lives of Saints* i, 246): 'þeah þe hē dēad bēo, hē bið swā þeah cucu.'

xi, 33, 35. Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 498): 'Ðā gedrēfde hē hine sylfne, and tēaras āgēat.'

xi, 36. *Lōca nū hū : Ecce quomodo.*

xi, 37. *qui aperuit oculos caeci.*

xi, 39. hē was for fēowur dagon dēad : *quadriuanus enim est* (Notes xi, 17).

xi, 41. *Pater gratias ago tibi* (Notes vi, 11).

xi, 43. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 498): 'and mid micelre stemne clypode, Lazare, gā forð.'

xi, 44. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 234): 'Tōlȳsað his bendas þæt hē gān mæge.'

xi, 47-54. Rubric: the gospel for Friday before Palm Sunday, Friday in Passion Week (Guéranger, *Passiontide and Holy Week* p. 162; *Sarum Missal* p. 104). Ælfric's homily for this day (*Hom. and Saints' Lives* p. 65 f.) begins with a rendering of the pericope: 'þæt hālige godspell þe gē gehȳrdon nū rædan segð, (47) þæt þā bisceopealdras and þā Farisei embe ūrne Drihten ræddon on heora geþeahte him betwȳnan, and cwædon, Hwæt mage wē lā dōn, nū þēs man þus wyrceð swā fela tæcna ? (48) Gyf wē hyne forlætað swā, þonne gelyfað ealle menn endemes on hyne, and cumað þā Romaniscan lēoda, and ūre land gegāð, and ūre cyn ādȳlgiað. (49) And heora ān cwæð þā, Caiphās gehāten, sē wæs sācerd on þām gēare, Nyte gē nān þing, (50) nē gē ne bencað þæt ūs fremað þæt ān man swelte for folce, and nāteshwōn ne losige eall sēo mægð tōsomne. . . . (51) Hē ne sæde nā þis of his āgenum andgyte, ac hē openlice witegode, for ðām þe hē wæs sācerd gesett tō þām gēare, þæt ūre Hælend scolde sweltan for þeode ; (52) and nā

for þeode ānre, ac ēac swilce gegaderian Godes bearn on ān þe ær wæron tōstencte. (53) Of þām dæge eornostlice hī ānrædlice þōhton þæt hī hyne ofslōgon, and swiðe þæs cēpton. (54) Sē Hælend þā nolde syððan openlice faran mid þām Iudeiscum, ac fērde him þanon tō ānum wēstenum earde, wið þā burh Effrem, and hē þær wunode mid his discipulum.' There are several repetitions in the homily, with slight variations.

xī, 51, 52. hē witgode þæt sē Hælend sceolde sweltan: *prophetauit quia Iesus moriturus erat*; — ac þæt hē wolde gesomnian: *sed et ut . . . congregaret* (Notes vii, 32).

xī, 53. þæt hī woldon hyne ofslēan: *ut interficerent eum* (Notes vii, 32). Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 242): 'Ðā Iudeiscan ealdras geornlice smēadon hū hī Hælend Crīst ācwellan mihton.'

xī, 55, 57. þæt hig woldon hig sylfe gehālgian: *ut sanctificarent se ipsos*; — þæt hig mihton hine niman: *ut adprehendant eum* (Notes vii, 32).

CAPUT XII

Cap. xii, 1-9. Rubric: the gospel for Monday in Holy Week (Guéranger, *Passiontide and Holy Week* p. 248; in the *Sarum Missal* the gospel embraces verses 1-36).

xii, 1. *Blickling Hom.* p. 67: 'Hælend cwōm syx dagum ær Iudea ēastrum tō Bethania þær Lazarus wæs forþ fēred, ond hē hine āwehte of dēaþe' (cf. *id.* p. 71). — āwrehte: *suscitauit* (Notes xi, 11).

xii, 2-8. The parallels of this narrative are *Matt.* xxvi, 6-13; *Mark* xiv, 3-9; and *Luke* vii, 36-38 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 288). In the *Blickling Hom.* the passage runs thus (pp. 67, 69): 'Lazarus þær wæs āna sittende

mid Hælend ond mid his þegnum. (3) Maria genam ān pund dēorwyrþre smerenese, ond smerede þæs Hælandes fēt, ond eft mid hire loccum drýgde; þā wæs call þæt hūs gefylled mid þon swētan stence þære dēorwyrðan smerenese. (4) Hælandes þegna sum þā wæs swýþe gebolgen, sē wæs hāten Iudas sē Scariothisca, for þon hē cōm of þæm tūne þe Scariot hātte. (5) Hē cwæþ, Tō hwon sceolde þeos smyrenes þus bēon tō lore gedōn (*Mark* xiv, 4)? ēaþe hēo mehte bēon geseald tō þrim hunde penega, ond þæt gedæled þearfe[n]dum mannum. (6) Ne cwæþ hē þæt nā for þon þe him wære ænig gemynd þearfendra manna, ah hē wæs gitsere, ond sē wyresta sceapa, for þon þā apostolas hine lētan heora sēodas beran, þæt hie woldon mid þon his gitsunga cunnian (cf. *id.* pp. 73, 75).

xii, 4. *qui erat eum traditurus* (var. *incipiebat eum tradere*; cf. vi, 71). (Notes xiii, 21.)

xii, 5. *Quare hoc ungentum non uenit trecentis denariis et datum est egenis?* The Version demands *uendidit* (var. of the passive *ueniit*), and *ut datum esset*. See also Notes vii, 32.

xii, 6. and hæfde scrīn etc.: *et loculos habens ea quae mittebantur portabat*. The inadequate Latin rendering of τὰ βαλλόμενα, 'the contributions,' has been translated in the same mechanical manner by Wiclif: 'tho thingis that weren sent.'

xii, 9–12. *Blickling Hom.* p. 69: 'þæt Iudisce folc þā wiste þæt Hælend cōm tō Lazares hām, fōran þā þyder, næs þeah nā for his lufon, ac for fyrwetgeornnesse þæs wundres, and woldon gesēon Lazarus þone þe hē ær of dēaþe āwehte. (10) þā caldormen þā þōhton and þā witan þæt hie woldan Lazarus ācwellan; (11) for þon þe manige men gelyfdon on Hælend, þā hē hine of dēaþe āwehte. (12) þā cōm þyder on morgen mycel menigo for þon

symbeldæge.' And (*id.* p. 77): (10) 'þa ealdormen þāra sācerda þōhton þæt hīe woldan Lazarum ofslēan.' Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 206): (10) 'ðā heafodmenn þæs folces smēadon betwux him þæt hī woldon ofslēan þone Lazarum þe Crist of dēaðe āwrehte; (11) for ðan ðe manega ðæs folces menn gelyfdon on þone Hælend þurh ðæs dēadan mannes ærist.'

xii, 9, 10. ac þæt hig woldon gesēon: *sed ut . . . uiderent*; — þæt hig woldon . . . ofslēan: *ut et . . . interficerent* (Notes vii, 32; cf. the homilists). — āwehte: *suscitauit* (Notes xi, 11; cf. the homilists).

xii, 11. fram þām Iudeon: *ex Iudaeis*. — for his pingon: *propter illum*.

xii, 12, 13. *Blickling Hom.* p. 69 (cf. p. 67): 'Hælend þā þonon fērde tō Hierusalem. Mid þy þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe nāmon blōwende palmtwigu, ond bæron him tōgēanes, ond him tō onluton, ond hine weorþodan swā cinige geriseþ.' — and ðodun ūt: *et processerunt*. The Version agrees more closely with the Old Latin reading *exierunt*. — Sī Israhela Cing hāl etc.: *Osanna, benedictus qui uenit in nomine Domini, Rex Israhel* (cf. *Matt.* xxi, 9; *Mark* xi, 10; *Luke* xix, 38). — cōm misrepresents the tense of *uenit*.

xii, 16. *et haec fecerunt ei*. The native idiom would require the repetition of the final conjunction: and [þæt] þās ping hig dydon him.

xii, 17. āwehte: *suscitauit* (Notes xi, 11).

xii, 19. Wē gesēoð etc.: *Uidetis quia nihil proficimus*. The Version requires *uidemus*.

xii, 20. Sume ðā wæron etc.: *Erant autem gentiles quidam ex his qui ascenderant ut adorarent in die festo*. For Sume ðā cf. vii, 25: sume cwædon þā þe: *dicebant ergo quidam*; — þæt hī woldon hī gebiddan (Notes vii, 32).

XII, 23. *Sēo tid cymð: uenit hora*; cf. Wiclif: 'The our cometh.'

XII, 24-36. Rubric: the gospel for Tuesday in Holy Week (Guéranger, *Passiontide and Holy Week* p. 185, includes this passage in the gospel for Saturday in Passion Week).

XII, 24. Greg. *Dial.* p. 239: 'Būton þæs hwātes corn fealle on eorðan, and sȳ dēad, hit sylf wunað āna; gif hit þonne dēad byð, þonne bringeþ hit manigfealdne wæstm.'

XII, 26. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 160): 'Sē ðe mē þēnige, fylige hē mē; (*Hom.* ii, 386, 440): 'þær þær ic sylf bēo, þær bið mīn ðēn.'

XII, 28. And ic gewuldrode etc.: *Et clarificauit et iterum clarificabo*. The correlative conjunctions of the original are reproduced; so in Wiclif: 'And Y haue clarified, and eft Y schal clarifie.'

XII, 31. Ælfric refers to this verse (*Hom.* i, 172): 'þeah hwæðere Crīst cwæð on his godspelle be ðām dēofle, þæt hē wære middangeardes caldor, and hē sceolde bēon ūt ādræfed.'

XII, 34. hwæt ys þēs mannes Sunu? *quis est iste filius hominis* (Notes i, 19)?

XII, 35. Greg. *Dial.* p. 327: 'Gāð þā hwīle þe gē habbaþ lēoht; and *Benedictine Rule* (ed. Schröer) p. 2: 'Yrnað and ōnettað þā hwīle ðe gē līfes lēoht habban, þȳ lās ðe dēapes þȳstra ēow gelæccen'; cf. *Rule of St. Benet, Interlinear Version* (ed. Logeman) p. 2.

XII, 38. hwā gelyfde þæs þe wē gehȳrdon? *quis credidit auditui nostro?* The Version agrees with the marginal reading (see Revised Version) of *Isaiah* liii, 1; — in the next clause, *strencð* (*strengð*) may represent a variant of *brachium*.

XII, 39, 40. See *Isaiah* vi, 9, 10; and compare *Matt.*

xiii, 14, 15: 'þæt on him sī gefylled Esaias witegung, Of gehȳrnysse gē gehȳrað, and gē ne ongytaþ; and lō-ciende gē gesēoþ, and gē ne gesēoð. (15) Sōðlice þises folces heorte is āhyrd, and hig hefelice mid ēarum gehȳrdon, and hyra ēagan beclȳsdon, þē lās hig æfre mid ēagum gesēon, and mid ēarum gehȳron, and mid heortan ongyton, and sīn gecyrrede, and ic hig gehæle' (cf. also *Mark* iv, 12; *Luke* viii, 10).

xii, 41. þā hē geseah: *quando uidit*.

xii, 42. *ut de synagoga non eicerentur*. The negative clause of purpose is here introduced by þē lās, 'lest,' of which the fuller, and apparently the later, form is þē lās þe, as at v, 14; neither form occurs elsewhere in this gospel. Shearin (p. 96) has observed that *Matt.* agrees with *John* in having both forms, and that *Mark* and *Luke*, in contradistinction, agree in the exclusive use of þē lās.

xii, 46. and nān ðāra þe gelyfð on mē: *ut* (var. *et*) *omnis qui credit in me* (Notes iii, 20).

xii, 49. *Quia ego ex me non sum locutus*. The Version is inexact as to tense.

CAPUT XIII

Cap. xiii, 1-15. Rubric: the gospel for Maundy Thursday (Guéranger, *Passiontide and Holy Week* p. 378; *Sarum Missal* p. 138). The homilist in *Hom. and Saints' Lives* (pp. 151 f.) discourses on this day on the extended gospel, verses 1-30. In the following notes, this homilist's paraphrases will be cited in part.

xiii, 1. *Ante diem autem festum paschae* (Notes ii, 13). The homilist (p. 152) says: 'Ær ðām symbeldæge þāra ēastrona þe hī on ðære ealdan æ weorðodon.' — sē Hælend wiste etc.: *sciens Iesus quia uenit eius*

hora ut transeat (var. *transiret*; Notes vii, 32). — on ende hē hig lufode : *in finem dilexit eos*.

XIII, 2. *Et caena facta, cum diabolus iam misisset in corde ut traderet eum Iudas Simonis Scariotis*. The translator's copy must have omitted *Simonis*. For the collocation on Iudas heortan Scariothes see Notes i, 40; and for belæwde see Notes xiii, 21. Compare the homilist (p. 153): 'and hine lārde þæt hē sceolde Drihten tō deaðe belæwan' (Notes vii, 32).

XIII, 4, 5. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 242): 'þā ārās Drihten of ðām gereorde, and āwearp his rēaf swiðe ricene; wearð þā bewæfed mid ānre wæterscýtan, and his gingrena fēt ēadmōdlice āðwōh.' The homilist (p. 155) furnishes still more of variation: 'Hē ðā ārās . . . fram þam gecorenum, and his hrægl āsette. Hē ðā onfēng līne, and hine mid begyrde. (5) Hē ðā hēt gēotan wæter on mundlēow, and ongan his begna fēt þwēan, and þæran mid þy līne be hē wæs begyrde.'

XIII, 9, 10. The homilist (pp. 157, 158): 'þā cwæð hē Pētrus tō him, Drihten, næs nā þæt ān þæt þū mīne fēt þwēa, ac þū ēac þweh mīne handa and mīn hēafod. (10) þā cwæð hē Crist tō him, Sē man sē ðe āþwægen bið, ne bið him þæs þearf þæt hine man eft þwēa, ac hē þonne bið eall clæne.' The corrected text, *ne beðearf būton [þæt]*, is herewith confirmed.

XIII, 11. *Sciebat enim quisnam esset qui traderet eum* (Notes XIII, 21).

XIII, 12–15. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 242): 'And eft his rēaf ārdlice genam, and hī sittende ðisum wordum gespræc, Ic gesette ēow nū sōðe gebýsnunge, þæt ēower ælc sceole oðres fēt āðwēan, swā swā ic Lārēow ēow liðebig āðwōh.'

XIII, 16. *nē ærenddracca: neque apostolus*. The homilist (p. 160) has 'nē sē ærendraca' (cf. MS. A). See the parallels *Matt.* x, 24; *Luke* vi, 40.

xiii, 17. The homilist (p. 161) again confirms the text: 'Nū gē þās þing witan, ēadige gē bēoð gif gē hēo gelæstað.'

xiii, 18. *qui manducat mecum* (var. *meum*) *panem*. The homilist (p. 161) also renders *mecum*: 'Sē man sē þe þigeð þysne hlāf mid mē, hē āhefð his hēlan wið mē.'

xiii, 20. See the parallels *Matt.* x, 40; *Luke* x, 16.

xiii, 21. *Amen, amen dico uobis quia unus ex uobis tradet me*. The parallel *Matt.* xxvi, 21 agrees closely: 'Witodlice ic secge ēow þæt ān ēower belæwð mē.' This agreement is noteworthy in respect of *belæwð*, since Dr. Allison Drake has observed (*The Authorship of the West-Saxon Gospels* p. 40) that the rendering of *tradere* by *belæwan* is peculiar to *Matt.* and *John*; that in *Mark* and *Luke* *syllan* is as exclusively employed. Thus, the present passage corresponds to *Mark* xiv, 18: 'Sōðlice ic ēow secge þæt ēower ān þe mid mē yt gesylð mē.' The parallel *Luke* xxii, 21-23 shows that these limits do not affect the use of the noun *læwa*: 'Ðeah hwæðere hēr is þæs lēwan hand (*manus tradentis*) mid mē on mýsan . . . þeah hwæðere wā þām men þe hē þurh geseald bið (*per quem tradetur*). But Dr. Drake has further observed that this translation of *tradere* that is found only in *Matt.* and *John* is restricted to those instances in which the verb 'describes a manifestly treacherous action.' Accordingly *belæwan* is employed at vi, 64, 71; xii, 4; xiii, 2, 11, 21; xviii, 2, 5; and xxi, 20; but not at xviii, 30, 35, 36; and xix, 11, 16. The homilist (p. 161) has: 'Sōð is, sōð is þæt ic ēow secge þæt ēower ān mē tō dēaðe selleð' (cf. Notes xiii, 2).

xiii, 23-25. See Notes xxi, 20.

xiii, 26, 27. The homilist's words are (p. 163): 'Sē hit is sē ðe ic þysne bedēptan hlāf ræcan wille. Bestang þā þone hlāf þe hē him on handa hæfde on þæt sealtfæt

be him beforan stōd, and þā sealde þām Scariothiscan Iudan, and hē hine þā sōna ætt. And æfter þām brēades sticce, ēode him on þæt wiðerwearde dēofol' (cf. *Matt.* xxvi, 25).

xiii, 29. þæt sē Hælend hit cwæde be him: *quia dicit* (var. *dixisset, dixit ei Iesus*). The phrase be him ignores the context (*Harris*, p. 52).

xiii, 33–36. Rubric: the gospel for Friday in the fourth week after Easter (*Sarum Missal* p. 197).

xiii, 34. *Mandatum nouum do uobis ut diligatis inuicem; sicut dilexi uos ut et uos diligatis inuicem*. The Version agrees with the omission (in some Old Lat. MSS.) of *ut et . . . inuicem*.

xiii, 35. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 522): 'Be ðām oncnāwað ealle men þæt gē sind mīne folgeras, gif gē habbað lufe ðow betwȳnan.'

xiii, 38. Ne cræwð sē cocc ær ðū wiðsæcst mē priwa: *Non cantabit gallus donec me ter neges*. The parallel passages are at *Matt.* xxvi, 34, 35; *Mark* xiv, 30, 31; and *Luke* xxii, 34 (*Cook, Bibl. Quot.* ii, 291). The sentence in *Luke* runs: 'ne cræwð sē hana tō dæg ær þū mē [ðriwa] ætsæcst.' The word *gallus*, as Dr. Drake (*op. cit.* p. 35) has observed, is always in *John* and *Matt.* rendered by cocc (xiii, 38; xviii, 27; *Matt.* xxvi, 34, 74, 75), and in *Mark* and *Luke* by hana (*Mark* [xiii, 35] *haucrede: galli cantu*) xiv, 30, 68, 72; *Luke* xxii, 34, 60, 61).

CAPUT XIV

Cap. xiv, 1–13. Rubric: the gospel for St. Philip and St. James's Day, May 1 (*Roman Missal* p. 278; *Sarum Missal* p. 364).

xiv, 1. And hē cwæð etc.: *Et ait discipulis suis.* This introductory clause is found chiefly in Old Lat. MSS. (cf. Notes xvii, 11). — and gelyfað on mē: *et in me credite.* The translator may have had before him the Old Lat. variant *creditis*; the rendering should be gelyfað ēac on mē (Harris, p. 38).

xiv, 2. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 350, and 446): 'On mīnes Fæder hūse sind fela wununga'; — 'Drihten cwæð ær his ūpstige, þæt on his Fæder hūse sindon fela wununga.' This clause also occurs in *Hom. and Saints' Lives* p. 42: 'þæt on his Fæder hūse syndon manega wununga'; and in Greg. *Dial.* p. 315: 'Manige wicstōwe syndon in mīnes Fæder hūse.' — ne sǣde ic ēow etc.: *si quo minus dixissem uobis quia uado parare uobis locum.* Marshall observes: '*Verborum ordo manifestè turbatur: sed confusionis ratio non est adeò manifesta.*' It is, however, probable that the translator was unfamiliar with the expression *si quo minus* (el δὲ μὴ); this inference is supported by the corresponding failure of the glossators. In punctuating the sentence as interrogative, an attempt has been made to represent the possible intention of the translator. Compare Wiclif: 'if ony thing lesse, Y hadde seid to þou, for Y go to make redi to þou a place.' — þæt ic fare and wille (Notes iv, 7, 8; vii, 32).

xiv, 6. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 154, 156): 'Ic eom weig, and sōðfæstnys, and lif' (cf. i, 484: 'Ic eom sōðfæstnys'). In King Alfred's *Soliloquies* (ed. Hargrove) p. 50, the passage is thus introduced: 'For ðām wē gehyrað rēden on ðām godspelle þæt Crīst cwæde þæt hē wēre weig, and sōðfestnes, and lȳf.' The Blickling homilist has (p. 17): 'for þon þe Drihten sylfa cwæþ, Ic eom weg sōðfæstnesse.'

xiv, 9. Ætȳw ūs þīnne Fæder: *Ostende nobis patrem.* The Version requires *patrem tuum.*

XIV, 11. *Non creditis quia ego in Patre, et Pater in me est? alioquin propter opera ipsa credite.* Wiclif: 'Bileue þe not that Y am in the Fadir and the Fadir is in me? ellis beleue for thilke werkis.'

XIV, 14. *Si quid petieritis me in nomine meo, hoc faciam.*

XIV, 15-21. Rubric: the gospel for the vigil of Pentecost, Whitsun Eve (*Roman Missal* p. 169; *Sarum Missal* p. 206).

XIV, 15. *Si diligitis me, mandata mea seruare.* Wulfstan translates thus (p. 66): 'Gyf gē mē lufian, folgiað mīnum lārum.'

XIV, 16. *et alium Paracletum dabit uobis, ut maneat uobiscum in aeternum.* The clause of purpose, *þæt bēo* etc., omits the pronominal subject. Examples of this construction are not frequent (Shearin, p. 86, prefers to regard *þæt* as the relative pronominal subject). The occurrences of *Paracletus* are restricted to this gospel (xiv, 16, 26; xv, 26; xvi, 7); the translation is uniformly *Frēfriend*, except at xiv, 26. *Ælfric* defines the word (*Hom.* i, 550): 'Sē Hālgā Gāst hī gefrēfrað, sē ðe dēð forgyfenysse calra synna, sē is gehāten Paraclitus, þæt is Frēfrigend, for ðan ðe hē frēfrað þāra behrēowsigendra heortan þurh his gife.' A synonym is added in *Blickling Hom.* (p. 135): 'Ic ēow sende frōfre Gāst (cf. xiv, 26); þæs wordes andgit is swā mon cweþe þingere opþe frēfrend.'

XIV, 17. *hē ne cann hyne, for ðām þe hē ne gesyhp hyne: quia non uidet eum, nec scit eum.* The Version represents the reading *nescit* for *nec scit* (Harris, p. 36).

XIV, 18. *Ne lāte ic ēow stēopcild: Non relinquam uos orfanos.* *Blickling Hom.* p. 131: 'Ne forlāte ic ēow alдорlēase'; Wiclif: 'Y schal not leue þou fadirles.'

xiv, 23-31. Rubric: the gospel for Whit Sunday (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* iii, 306; *Sarum Missal* p. 208).

xiv, 23. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 362): 'Sē ðe mē lufað, hē hylt mīn bebod; and mīn Fæder hine lufað, and wit cumað tō him, and mid him wuniað' (also ii, 314).

xiv, 24. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 316): 'Sē ðe mē ne lufað, ne hylt hē mine word.'

xiv, 26. *Paracletus autem Spiritus sanctus* (Notes xiv, 16). — *ille uos docebit omnia, et suggeret uobis omnia quaecumque dixerō uobis*. The Version gives an inadequate rendering of *suggeret* (var. *commouebit, admonebit, commemorabit*). Compare Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 298): 'Hē ēow tiht and gewissað tō callum ðām ðingum ðe ic ēow sæde.'

xiv, 27. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 580): 'Ic forlæte ēow sibbe, and ic forgife ēow mīne sybbe'; *Blickling Hom.* p. 157: 'Ic forlæte mīne sibbe tō ēow. . . ond ic ēow sylle mīne sibbe'; *Cura Past.* p. 350: 'Mīne sibbe ic ēow selle, ond mīne sibbe ic læte tō iow.'

xiv, 30. *Interrogationes in Genesin* ll. 273-274 (*Anglia* vii, 28): 'þises middaneardes caldor cōm tō mē, and hē on mē nāht his ne āfunde.'

CAPUT XV

Cap. xv, 1-6. Rubric: the gospel for the festival of St. Vitalis, April 28 (*Sarum Missal* p. 363).

xv, 1. Ic eom sðð wineard: *Ego sum uitis uera*. The translator's original may have had *uinea*, for *uitis* (Notes xv, 5).

xv, 2. and hē feormað etc.: *et omnem qui fert fructum purgabit eum* (Notes iii, 20).

xv, 4. *Swā twig . . . him sylf: Sicut palmes non potest ferre fructum a semet ipso.* The phrase of agency, *a semet ipso*, is not adequately rendered by *him sylf*; at xvi, 13 it is translated of *him sylfon*. — *būton hit wunige on winearde: nisi manserit in uite* (var. *uinea*; see the next Note).

xv, 5. *Ic eom wineard: Ego sum uitis* (var. *uinea*). It must be denied that *wīngeard* came to signify *uitis* 'vine.' The Old Latin reading *uinea* in two of the present instances (verses 4, 5) establishes the presumption of the same variant in the third instance (verse 1). The correct rendering of *uitis* would have been *wintrēow*. — *Ælfric* (*Hom.* i, 310; ii, 432): 'Ne mage gē nān ðing dōn būtan mē' (var. 'to gōde gedōn būtan mē').

xv, 6. *and fordrūwað etc.: et aruit; et colligent eos, et in ignem mittunt, et ardent.*

xv, 7–11. Rubric: the gospel for Wednesday within the octave of the Ascension.

xv, 7 *and hyt byð ēower: et fiet uobis.*

xv, 8. *Hom. and Saints' Lives* p. 48: 'On þām bið mīn Fæder gewuldorfullod sōðlice, þæt gē menigfealdne wæstm and micelne forþ beron.' — *and bēon mīne leorningcnihtas: et efficiamini* (var. *sitis*) *mei discipuli.*

xv, 9. *Sicut dilexit me Pater, et ego dilexi uos.* As in many instances, the translator has changed the order of the clauses; cf. *Blickling Hom.* p. 135: 'Swā mē lufode mīn Fæder, swā ic ēow lufige.'

xv, 12–16. Rubric: the gospel for the feast of one or of several of the Apostles: *In festo unius siue plurimorum apostolorum* (*York Missal* ii, 136). *Ælfric* names the day 'þēs apostolica frēolsdæg,' and he translates the pericope (*Hom.* ii, 522): 'Ðis is mīn bebod, þæt gē lufion ēow betwýnan, swā swā ic ēow lufode. (13) Næfð nān

mān mārān lufe þonne hē sylle his sǣwle for his frēon-
dum. (14) Gē sind mīne frýnd, gif gē dōð swā swā ic
ēow bebēode. (15) Ne hāte ic ēow þēowan; for þan ðe
sē þēowa nāt hwæt his hlāford dēð. Ic hēt ēow mīne
frýnd; for þan ðe ic cýdde ēow swā hwæt swā ic æt
mīnum Fæder gehýrde. (16) Ne gecure gē mē, ac ic
gecēas ēow, and ic sette ēow þæt gē faron and beron
wæstm, and ēower wæstm þurhwunige; and swā hwæt
swā ge biddað æt mīnum Fæder on mīnum naman, hē
sylð ēow.'

xv, 13. Compare the following paraphrases: Wulf-
stan (p. 111): 'Hwā mæg æfre oðrum furðor frēondscipe
gecýðan þonne hē his āgen feorh gesylle, and ðurh þæt
his frēond wið dēað āhredde?' and *Hom. and Saints'*
Lives (p. 153): 'Ne mæg nān man wið oðerne mārān
lufan gecýðan þonne þæt hwylc mann his sylfes feorh for
his frēond sette.'

xv, 14. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 316): 'Gē bēoð mīne
frýnd, gif gē wýrcende bēoð ðā ðincg ðe ic bebēode ēow
tō gehealdenne.'

xv, 15. Ælfric (*Lives of Saints* i, 30): 'Ne hāte ic
ēow nā þēowan, ac gē synd mīne frēond.'

xv, 17-25. Rubric: the gospel for the feast of
one or of several of the Apostles (*Sarum Missal* p.
475; *York Missal* ii, 133); cf. *Luke* x, 1-7: 'Ðis
godspel sceal tō ānes apostoles mæssan' (Ælfric, *Hom.*
ii, 528).

xv, 18. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 556): 'Gif ðes middangeard
ēow hatað, wite gē þæt hē mē hatode ær ēow.'

xv, 19. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 366): 'Ic ēow gecēas of
middanearde.'

xv, 20. Gif hī mē ēhton: *Si me persecuti sunt*.
Consistency with the following clause, ēhtan ēower,
would require the genitive mīn (*Wulfing*, § 11); cf.

Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 556): 'Gif hī mīn ēhton, þonne ēhtað hī ēac ēower.'

xv, 25. *Quia odio me habuerunt* (var. *oderunt me*) *gratis*. Wiclif: 'For thei hadden me in hate withouten cause.' *þæt* (Notes i, 32).

xv, 26—xvi, 4. Rubric: the gospel for Sunday within the octave of the Ascension (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* iii, 214; *Sarum Missal* p. 203).

xv, 26. *Donne sē Frēfriend cymð: Cum autem uenerit Paracletus* (Notes xiv, 16). Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 280): 'Sē Frōfergāst þe ic ēow āsendan wille, Gāst ðære sōðfæstnysse þe of mīnum Fæder gæð, hē cȳð gecȳðnysse be mē.'

CAPUT XVI

xvi, 3. *Et haec facient quia nouerunt etc.*

xvi, 5—15. Rubric: the gospel for the fourth Sunday after Easter (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* ii, 269; *Sarum Missal* p. 196).

xvi, 5. *et nemo ex uobis interrogat me, Quo uadis?* The Version agrees with the Old Latin variant *quo uado* (Notes ii, 7).

xvi, 7. *Frēfriend: Paracletus* (Notes xiv, 16); cf. Greg. *Dial.* p. 177: 'Gif ic on weg ne gewite, þonne ne cymð nā tō ēow sē Frōfergāst . . . Nymþe ic heonan gange, sē Frōfergāst ne cymð tō ēow.'

xvi, 12. *Cura Past.* p. 236: 'Fela ic hæbbe ēow tō sæcganne, ac gē hit ne magon nū gīt āberan.' — ac gē hyt ne magun nū ācuman: *sed non potestis portare modo*. The verb ācuman is used with the signification of 'portare' by Wulfstan (p. 22, l. 23) and by Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 4, l. 8).

xvi, 13. The Version follows the text: *docebit uos*

omnem ueritatem; so Wiclif: 'he schal teche þou al trewthe.'

xvi, 16-22. Rubric: the gospel for the third Sunday after Easter, that is, Sunday in the second week after the octave of Easter, which included Low Sunday (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* i, 205, ii, 213; *Sarum Missal* p. 194).

xvi, 17. *Dixerunt ergo ex discipulis eius* (var. *Dixerunt discipuli eius*). — and, þæt ic fare: *et quia uado ad patrem*. Ignoring the repetition from the preceding verse, the translator has regarded *quia* as introducing direct discourse (Notes i, 32).

xvi, 19. *De hoc quaeritis inter uos quia dixi*. With the Version compare Wiclif: 'Of this thing ȝe seken among þou, for Y seide' (Notes xvi, 26).

xvi, 20. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* i, 142): 'Gē bēoð geunrōt-sode on þisum līfe, ac ēower unrōtnys bið āwend tō ēcere blisse.'

xvi, 22. *Cura Past.* p. 186: 'Eft ic ēow gesīo, ond ðonne blissiað ēowre heortan, ond ēowerne gefēan ēow nān mon æt ne genimð.'

xvi, 23-30. Rubric: the gospel for the fourth Sunday after the octave of Easter, that is, the fifth Sunday after Easter, Rogation Sunday (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* iii, 122; *Sarum Missal* p. 197).

xvi, 23. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* i, 466): 'Sōð ic ēow secge, Swā hwæt swā gē biddað on mīnum naman æt mīnum Fæder, hit bið ēow getiðod; and (*Lives of Saints* i, 188): 'Sōð ic ēow secge, Eow sylð mīn Fæder swā hwæs swā gē hine biddað hēr on mīnum naman.'

xvi, 26. *et non dico uobis quia ego rogabo Patrem de uobis*. As at xvi, 19, *quia* is not correctly rendered.

xvi, 30. *in hoc credimus*. Wiclif: 'in this thing we bileuen.'

xvi, 31. *Nū gē gelyfað?* The translator presumably did not have in mind the interrogative character of the clause. Wiclif: 'Now ȝe bileuen.'

xvi, 33. *Interrogationes in Genesin* l. 272 (*Anglia* vii, 28): 'Trūwiað and bēoð gebylde; ic oferswiðe þisne middaneard.'

CAPUT XVII

Cap. xvii, 1—11. Rubric: the gospel for Rogation Wednesday at the vigil of the Ascension (*Sarum Missal* p. 200; *York Missal* i, 146; *Roman Missal* p. 165). Ælfric, at the opening of his homily for this vigil, comments thus (*Hom.* ii, 360): 'þis godspel belimpð swiðe þearle tō ðære mæran frēolstīde þe tō merigen bið; for ðan ðe on ðām dæge āstāh sē Hælend æfter his æriste up tō his Heofenlican Fæder. Nū tō dæg is sē uigilia þære mæran frēolstīde ðe tō merigen bið, and for ði rædað Godes ðeowas ðis godspel nū tō dæg þe sprecð ymbe his fundunge, and hū hē betæhte ealle ðā gelæafullan his Fæder, ær ðan ðe hē up āstige.'

Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 360; see Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 176) translates the gospel thus: 'Sē Hælend cwæð tō his Fæder, upp āhafenum ēagan tō heofonum, Fæder mīn, sē tīma cōm; mærsa þinne Sunu, þæt þin Sunu þe mærsic: (2) swā swā þū forgæafe him anweald ealles flæscs, þæt hē forgife ēce lif þām eallum þe ðū him forgæafe. (3) Þis is sōðlice ēce lif, þæt hī ðe ænne oncnāwan sōðne God, and þone þe ðū āsendest, Hælend Crīst. (4) Ic mærsode þe ofer eorðan; ic geendode þæt weorc þe ðū mē forgæafe tō dōnne. (5) Mærsa mē nū, Fæder, mid þe sylfum, mid þære mærsunge þe ic hæfde mid þe ær ðan þe middaneard wære. (6) Ic geswutelode þinne naman þām mannum þe ðū mē forgæafe on mid-

danearde; þine hi wæron, and þu hi mē forgēafe; and hi hēoldon þine spræce. (7) Nū hi oncnēowon þæt ealle þā þing þe ðu mē forgēafe syndon fram þē; (8) for ðan ðe ic him forgeaf þā word þe þu mē forgēafe; hi underfēngon and oncnēowon sōðlice þæt ic fram þē fērde, and hi gelyfdon þæt þu mē sændest. (9) Ic gebidde for hi; ne bidde ic for middanearde, ac for ðā þe ðu mē forgēafe, for ðan ðe hi synd þine; (10) ealle mine þing synd þine, and þine synd mine; and ic eom gemærsod on him. (11) Ne eom ic heononforð on middanearde; hi synd on middanearde, and ic cume tō ðe.'

xvii, 1. and āhōf ūpp his ēagan (Ælfric, 'ūpp āhafenum ēagan'): *et subleuatis oculis*. The Version agrees with the Old Latin reading, *et leuauit oculos suos*.

xvii, 2. ælces mannes (Ælfric, 'calles flæscs'): *omnis carnis*.

xvii, 3. Again cited by Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 42): 'þæt is ēce lif, þæt hi ðe oncnāwon sōðne God, and ðone ðe þu āsendest, Hælend Crīst.'

xvii, 5. *Et nunc clarifica me, tu Pater, apud temet ipsum, claritate quam habui prius quam mundus esset apud te*. The phrase, mid ðære beorhtnysse, is supported by Ælfric's rendering, 'mid þære mærsunge.'

xvii, 7. gecnēowon: *cognouerunt* (Notes v, 42; x, 5).

xvii, 8. þæt ic cōm of þē: *quia a te exiui*. The correction of the text is again supported by Ælfric: 'þæt ic fram þē fērde.' The error in the MSS. of the Version is merely scribal (cf. verse 11 below).

xvii, 11-15. Rubric: the gospel for Wednesday in the fourth week after Easter (*Sarum Missal* p. 196).

xvii, 11. And nū ic ne eom on middanearde: *Et iam non sum in mundo*. The MSS. of the Version have eom (for eom), inverting the scribal error of verse 11 above. — The pericope is introduced by On ðære tide

sē Hælend . . . cwæð, for which no Latin equivalent is reported (cf. Notes xiv, 1). — heald . . . þæt þū mē sealdest : *serua eos . . . quos (var. quod) dedisti mihi.*

xvii, 13. *ut habeant gaudium meum impletum in semet ipsis.* The Version reproduces the construction of the predicate participle *impletum* (Notes xviii, 24).

xvii, 14. and middaneard hī hæfde on hatunge : *et mundus odio eos habuit.* Wiclif : ‘and the world hadde hem in hate.’

xvii, 17. Gehālga hī on sōðfæstnysse : *Sanctifica eos in ueritate.* The reading of the MSS. of the Version, Gehālga him sōðfæstnysse, is partially corrected in MS. B by changing him into hii. This erroneous him may have been obtained, by a scribal blunder, from original hī on. The phrase on sōðfæstnysse (*in ueritate*) recurs at verse 19 below.

xvii, 19, 20. And for hig : *Et pro eis* ; — ne ge-bidde ic for hī āne : *non pro his autem rogo tantum.* In these phrases, for with the accusative denotes ‘in behalf of’ (Wūlfing, § 656) ; cf. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 368) : ‘Ne bidde ic nā for ðisum ānum, ac ēac swilce for ðā ðe on mē gelyfað þurh heora word.’

xvii, 23. Ic eom on him, and þū eart on mē : *Ego in eis, et tu in me* (cf. verse 26 below).

xvii, 24. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 368) : ‘Fæder mīn, ic wille þæt ðā þe ðū mē forgēafe bēon mid mē ðær ðær ic bēo ; þæt hī mīne mārðe gesēon ðe ðū mē forgēafe ; for ðan ðe ðū lufadest mē ær middaneardes gesetnysse.’ The Version is flexible in the last clause, ær middaneard gesett wæs (*ante constitutionem mundi*).

xvii, 26. *ut dilectio qua dilexisti me in ipsis sit, et ego in ipsis* (cf. verse 23 above).

CAPUT XVIII

Cap. xviii, xix. Rubric: the 'Passion according to St. John' for the Morning Service on Good Friday (Guéranger, *Passiontide and Holy Week* p. 468; *Sarum Missal* p. 145).

xviii, 2, 5. *belæwde: tradebat* (Notes xiii, 21).

xviii, 4-8. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 246): 'Hwæt, ðā sē Hælend him tōgēanes stōp, and unforht āxode hwæne hī sōhton. (5) Hī ðā cwædon þæt hī Crīst sōhton. Ðā sǣde hē him, Ic hit sōðlice eom. (6) Hī ðā mid þām worde wendon under bæc, feallende tō eorðan, mid fryhte fornumene. (7) Eft ðā siððan āxode sē Hælend hwæne hī sōhton swā swiðe gewæpnode. Hī eft andwyrdon mid þām ærran worde; cwædon þæt hī ðone Hælend habban woldon. (8) þā andwyrde hē mid þām ylcan worde, Ic ēow sǣde ær þæt ic sē eom; gif gē mē sēcað, lǣtað mine gyngan aweg.'

xviii, 9. *þæt ic nānne pæra etc.: Quia quos dedisti mihi, non perdidisti ex ipsis quemquam.* By changing the order of the clauses the translator has gained idiomatic directness. For *þæt* see Notes i, 32.

xviii, 10-12. The parallel passages are *Matt.* xxvi, 50-54; *Mark* xiv, 46, 47; *Luke* xxii, 49-51 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 293).

xviii, 11. *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England* ii, 386: 'Dō þæt sweord on ðā scēaðe raðe, and geswic þæs gefeohtes.'

xviii, 13-18, 25-27. The parallel passages are *Matt.* xxvi, 57, 58, 69-75; *Mark* xiv, 53, 54, 66-72; *Luke* xxii, 54-62 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 294).

xviii, 14. *for folc* (MS. A, *folce*): *pro populo* (Notes xvii, 19, 20).

xviii, 17. *Cwyst ðū : Numquid* (Notes iii, 4).

xviii, 20. *Ego palam locutus sum mundo . . . et in occulto locutus sum nihil.* The MSS. of the Version transmit an error in the rendering of *locutus sum* in the first clause (cf. verses 21, 23 below).

xviii, 21, 23. *qui audierunt quid locutus sum* (var. *sim*) *ipsis*; — *Si male locutus sum, testimonium perhibe de malo; si autem bene, quid me caedis?* In the first clause the variant reading (*sim*) suggests the possible retention in the text of *spræce* as a preterit subjunctive. Henshaw (p. 52), after classifying the two instances of *spræce* in verse 23 as possible preterit subjunctives, believes it "more probable that these forms are present," with the vowel *æ* for *e* (Cosijn, *Altwestsächsische Grammatik* § 20; Notes xix, 36). The text has been changed to conform with the correction in MS. A at verse 20 above.

xviii, 24. *Et misit eum Annas ligatum.* The construction of the predicate participle is reproduced in *gebundene* (-ene for -enne, see Sievers³, §§ 231, 4; 296 *Anm.* 3; Notes xvii, 13).

xviii, 25. *Cwyst þū : Numquid* (Notes iii, 4).

xviii, 27. *sē cocc crēow : gallus cantauit* (Notes xiii, 38).

xviii, 28, 33, 37, 38. The parallel passages are *Matt.* xxvii, 1, 2, 11–14; *Mark* xv, 1–5; *Luke* xxiii, 1–5 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 296).

xviii, 28. *Adducunt ergo Iesum a Caiapha* (var. *ad Caiaphan*) *in praetorium*; cf. Wiclif: 'Thanne thei led-den Jhesu to Cayfas in to the moot halle.' — *sed manducarent pascha* (Notes ii, 13); cf. Wiclif: 'but that thei schulden etc pask.'

xviii, 30. *non tibi tradidissemus eum* (Notes xiii, 21).

xviii, 34. *an alii tibi dixerunt de me?* The Old Lat. MS. *a omits de me.*

xviii, 35. *Cwyst þū: Numquid* (Notes iii, 4). — *ðe sealdon mē: tradiderunt te mihi* (Notes xiii, 21).

xviii, 36. *ut non traderer Iudaeis; nunc autem regnum meum non est hinc.* *nære geseald* (Notes xiii, 21); MS. A represents *nunc* by *nū* above the line. Cf. Wiclif: 'that Y schulde not be takun to the Jewis; but now my kingdom is not here.'

xviii, 37. *Ælc þæra þe ys on sōðfæstnysse: omnis qui est ex ueritate* (Notes iii, 20). MS. A glosses on with *of*.

xviii, 38. *Ego nullam inuenio in eo causam.* The tense of *funde* (Sievers³, § 386, *Anm.* 2) is not supported by any reported variant; so also at xix, 4, 6.

xviii, 39, 40. The parallel passages are *Matt.* xxvii, 15-18, 20; *Mark* xv, 6-11; *Luke* xxiii, 16-19 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 297).

CAPUT XIX

Cap. xix, 1-3. The parallel passages are *Matt.* xxvii, 26-30; *Mark* xv, 15-19 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 298).

xix, 4. *funde: inuenio* (Notes xviii, 38).

xix, 5. And Pilatus *sæde* him, *Hēr is mann: Et dicit* (var. *dixit*) *eis, Ecce homo.* The scribe of MS. A observed the demand for the clear indication of the subject of *sæde* (see the foot-notes).

xix, 6. *clamabant dicentes, Crucifige (eum), crucifige. Dicit* (var. *dixit*) *eis Pilatus, Accipite eum uos, et crucifigite; ego enim non inuenio in eo causam.* *funde* (Notes xviii, 38).

xix, 11. *Non haberes potestatem.* It is only MS.

Corp. that has the erroneous *Næfst* in this apodosis. — *sealde* : *tradidit* (Notes xiii, 21).

XIX, 12. *ælc þæra pe . . . dēð* : *omnis qui se regem facit* (Notes iii, 20). — *ys þæs Cāseres wiðersaca* translates freely *contradicit Caesari*; cf. Wiclif : ‘*aȝenseith the emperoure.*’

XIX, 14. *Hit wæs þā ēastra gegearcungdæg* : *Erat autem parasceue paschae*. The remaining occurrences of *parasceue* are at verses 31, 42 ; *Matt.* xxvii, 62 ; *Mark* xv, 42 ; *Luke* xxiii, 54.

XIX, 16–19. The parallel passages are *Matt.* xxvii, 31, 35–38 ; *Mark* xv, 20, 24, 26 ; *Luke* xxiii, 33, 34, 38 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 299).

XIX, 17. *and hē bær etc.* : *et baiulans sibi crucem exiuit*. The MSS. of the Version agree in the erroneous reading *bæron*, which may be due to the attraction of the preceding plural verbs ; see the alteration in MS. A.

XIX, 18–20. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* ii, 254) : ‘*þā hēngon ðā cempan Crīst on æle-middan, and þā twēgen sceaðan him on twā healfa. And Pilatus āwrāt þæs wītes intingan on ānre tabelan mid þrīm gereordum, Ebrēiscum, and Grēciscum, and Lēdenum samod, þēs is sē Hælend, Iudeiscra Cyning ; and āsette ðis gewrit sōna tō ðære rōde.*’

XIX, 21. *ac þæt hē cwæde* : *sed quia ipse dixit*. The usual construction would require *cwæð*.

XIX, 23. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* ii, 254) : ‘*þā dældon ðā cwelleras Crīstes rēaf on fēower, heora ælcum his dæl, swā him dēmdes sēo tā ; and hēoldon his tunecan untōslitene, for ðan ðe hēo wæs eal būton sēame.*’

XIX, 24. *and ofer mine rēaf* : *et in* (var. *super*) *uestem meam*.

XIX, 25–27. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* ii, 256) : ‘*Sēo hālige Maria, þæs Hælendes mōder, stōd wið ðā rōde ðearle drēorig, and Iohannes samod, hire swuster bearn.* (26)

Ða clypode Drihten tō his drēorian mēder, Efne, hēr hangað nū ðin sunu, fæmne ! . . . (27) Hē cwæð tō Iohanne, Hēr stænt ðin mōdor ! Þā hæfde Iohannes hire siððan gȳmene mid geswāsum ðenungum, ā on ðisum life.' The passage is again freely handled (*Hom.* i, 438 ; cf. i, 58) : ' Ða cwæð hē tō his āgenre mēder, Ðū fæmne, hēr is þin sunu ! Eft hē cwæð tō Iohanne, Lōca nū, hēr stent þin modor. Syððan of þām dæge hæfde sē godspellere Iohannes gȳmene þære hālgan Marian, and mid carfulre þenunge, swā swā āgenre mēder, gehȳrsumode.'

xix, 25. *Maria Cleophe.* *O. E. Martyrology* p. 196 : ' Simon wæs sancta Marian swystorsunu, Crīstes mōdrian sunu, sēo ys nemned on Crīstes bōcum Maria Cleophe.'

xix, 28–30. The parallel passages are *Matt.* xxvii, 45–50 ; *Mark* xv, 33–37 ; *Luke* xxiii, 44–46 (*Cook, Bibl. Quot.* ii, 300).

xix, 29. *hī bewundon etc. : ille autem spongiam plenam aceto hysopo circumponentes, obtulerunt ori eius.*

xix, 31–34. *Ælfric* (*Hom.* ii, 260) : ' Ða wæhlrēowan Iudei noldon geðafian, for ðām symbeldæge, þæt hī swā hangodon cuce on ðām rōdum, ac woldon hī ācwellan, and bædon Pilate þæt man heora sceancan tōbræce ær þære eastertide, and of ðām rōdum āwurpe. (32) Þā cōmon ðā cempa mid cwylmbærum tōlum, and sōna ðæra sceaðena sceancan tōbræcon ðe ðā gȳt cwylmigende cuce hangodon. (33) Hī gemētton ðā Crīst middanearde dēadne, and his hālgan sceancan scānan ne dorston ; (34) ac ān ðæra cempa mid cwealmbærum spere his siðan geopenode, and of ðære ūt flēow blōd and wæter samod ' (see also *Hom.* i, 216 ; ii, 282 ; and for the later liturgical employment of this passage (30–35), see Guéranger, *The Time after Pentecost* i, 460 ; iii, 476).

xix, 30. *āgef his gāst : tradidit spiritum* (*Notes* xiii, 21).

XIX, 32. *Uenerunt ergo milites, et primi quidem fregerunt crura, et alterius, qui crucifixus est cum eo.* After the first clause the Version runs thus defectively: and bræcon ærest ðæs sceancan þe mid him āhangen wæs. Thus *primi* has been misrepresented as *primum*, and *et alterius* has been omitted. There is trace of an effort at correction in MS. A, in the reading myd hym hangedon. Wiclif has: 'and thei braken the thies of the firste, and of the tothere, that was crucified with him.'

XIX, 33. and gesāwon: *ut* (var. *et*) *uiderunt*.

XIX, 36. Ne forbræce gē nān bān on him: *os non comminuetis ex eo.* The present indicative (with the signification of a future) forbræce has the exceptional vowel æ for e (Notes xviii, 21, 23). Ælfric interprets the prophetic passages referred to (*Hom.* ii, 282): 'þā gemettan ne mōston þæs lambes bān scānan, nē ðā cempa ðe Crīst āhēngon ne mōston tōbreca his hālgan sceancan, swā swā hī dydon þāra twēgra sceaðena ðe him on twā healfa hangodon.'

XIX, 37. And eft ððer gewrit segð: *Et iterum alia scriptura dicit.* This clause may have been wanting in the translator's original; the later hand in MS. A has supplied it. Ælfric's paraphrase runs thus (*Hom.* ii, 282): 'and hī sceolon gesēon æt þām micclan dōme hwæne hī gewundodon wælhreawlice on rōde.'

XIX, 38-42. The parallel passages are *Matt.* xxvii, 57-61; *Mark* xv, 42-47; *Luke* xxiii, 50-56 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 302). Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 260), 'þā sum rice ðegen ðearle wæs gelyfed dearnunge on Drihten for ðām drystigum folce, his nama wæs Ioseph; and hē genēalæhte ðā hradlice on æfen tō ðām ealdormen, bæd þæt hē mōste Drihtnes lic bebyrian. [þā wundrode Pilatus þæt hē swā hraðe gewāt (*Mark* xv, 44),] and geðafode ðām ðegene þæt he hine behwurfe. (39) Ðā cōm ēac

Nichodemus mid gemengedre sealfe of myrran and alwan, manegra punda gewyht. (40) And hī bewundon his lic mid linenre scȳtan, gedeced mid wyrtrum, swā swā heora gewuna wæs. (41) þā stōd on ðære stōwe sum stānen ðrūh on ðære næfre ne læg nān eorðlic mann. (42) Ðā lēdon ðā þegenas ðone Hælend ðæron' (cf. *Hom.* i, 216).

XIX, 38. *Post haec autem rogauit Pilatum Ioseph ab Arimathia, eo quod esset discipulus Iesu, occultus autem propter metum Iudaeorum, ut tolleret corpus Iesu.* — þæt hē mōste niman (Notes vii, 32). — þis hē dyde dearninga; *occultus* has thus been wrongly interpreted as relating to the action expressed by *rogauit* (Handke, p. 29; Harris, p. 48).

XIX, 39. and brōhte etc.: *ferens mixturam murrae et aloes, quasi libras centum.* Compare the use of *wyrtgemang* at xii, 3; and in the following verse. — *boxa* may indicate a variant in the translator's original.

XIX, 42. *Ibi ergo propter parasceuen Iudaeorum, quia iuxta erat monumentum, posuerunt Iesum.* "The translator takes the implied subject of *erat* to be *parasceue*, and construes *monumentum* as object of *iuxta*" (Harris, p. 44). A direct translation would be: for *pæra Iudea gearcunge*, for *þām þe sēo byrgen wæs nēah* (cf. Wiclif: 'for the vigilie of Jewis feeste, for the sepulcre was niȝ'). — *gearcung* (Notes xix, 14).

CAPUT XX

Cap. xx, 1-9. Rubric: the gospel for Saturday in Easter Week (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* i, 320; *Sarum Missal* p. 187).

xx, 1. Witodlice on ānon restedæge: *Una autem sabbati.* So at *Luke* xxiv, 1. — The parallel passages

are *Matt.* xxviii, 1, 5-7; *Mark* xvi, 1, 2, 4-7; *Luke* xxiv, 1-7 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 303).

xx, 2. The parallel passages are *Matt.* xxviii, 8; *Mark* xvi, 8; *Luke* xxiv, 9-11 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 303).

xx, 4. *forarn Petre forne, and cōm raðor: prae-
cucurrit citius Petro, et uenit primus.* The Version may
represent the variant reading *ante Petrum*; and *raðor*
may be due to *prior* (for *primus*).

xx, 6. Compare *Luke* xxiv, 12: *pā āras Petrus and
arn tō þære byrgene, and ālūtende hē geseah ā
linwæda sylfe ālēde.*

xx, 7. *ne læg hyt, etc.: non cum lintheaminibus po-
situm, sed separatim inuolutum in unum locum.* By the
introduction of the finite verb *læg*, the construction of
gefealden, as object of *geseah*, has been interrupted.

xx, 9. *quia oportet eum a mortuis resurgere* (Notes
vii, 32).

xx, 10. *Abierunt ergo iterum ad semet ipsos discipuli.*
Wiclif: 'Therfor the disciplis wenten eftsoon to hem silf.'

xx, 11-18. Rubric: the gospel for Thursday in
Easter Week (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* i, 277; *Sarum
Missal* p. 184).

xx, 12. *āne æt pām hēafdon and ððerne at pām
fōtum, þær ðæs Hælandes lic ālēd wæs: unum ad
caput et unum ad pedes, ubi positum fuerat corpus Iesu.*
In the phrase *æt pām hēafdon*, denoting the head-end
of the tomb, the plural is idiomatic.

xx, 18. *Uenit Maria Magdalene adnuntians discipu-
lis, Quia uidi Dominum, et haec dixit mihi.* The particle
Quia is not translated (Notes i, 32); cf. Wiclif: 'That
Y sai the Lord, and these thingis he seide to me.'

xx, 19-31. Rubric: the gospel for Low Sunday
(Guéranger, *Paschal Time* i, 342; *Sarum Missal* p. 190).

Ælfric renders the pericope at the head of his homily for this day (*Hom.* i, 230; *Cook, Bibl. Quot.* ii, 177): 'Æfter ðæs Hælendes æriste wæron his discipuli belocene on anum huse for þæs Iudeiscan folces oġan. Ðā on anum restedæge cōm sē Hælend in tō heom, and cwæð heom tō, Sý sibb betweox ēow. (20) Ðā þā hē þis cwæð, þā ætēowde hē him his handa and his sīdan. And hī wæron swýðe bliðe þurh his ærist and his tōcyme. (21) Hē cwæð þā eft, Sý sibb betweox ēow; swā swā mīn Fæder āsende mē, swā wille ic ēac sendan ēow. (22) Ðā āblēow hē him onuppon, and cwæð, Underfōð Hāligne Gāst: (23) ðāra manna synna þe gē forgifað, þāra bēoð forgifene; and þām þe gē oftēoð þā forgyfennysse, þām bið oftogen. (24) Ðā næs Thomas þær, ān þāra twelf apostola. (25) Eft, þā ðā Thomas cōm, þā cwædon his gefēran him tō, Wē gesāwon þone Hælend. Hē andwyrde, Ne gelyfe ic þæt hē of dēaðe arise, būton ic gesēo þā dolhswaðu on his handum, and on fōtum, and on sīdan. (26) Ðā eft embe seofon niht cōm sē Hælend inn tō heom, þær hý beclýsede wæron, and cwæð, Sý sibbe betweox ēow. (27) Ðā cwæð hē tō Thoman, Sete þīne hand on mīnum dolhswaðum, and grāpa mīne handa and mine sīdan, and ne bēo þū nā ungelēafful þæt ic of dēaðe arise, ac gelyf. (28) Thomas þā scēawode and grāpode, and cwæð him tō, Ðū eart mīn Drihten and mīn God. (29) Him andwyrde sē Hælend, Ðū gelyfst, for ðām þe þū mē gesāwe; ac þā bēoð gesælige þe hit ne gesāwon, and hwæpere gelyfað. . . . (30) Sē Hælend worhte fela oðre tǣcna on gesihðe his leorningcnihta, þe nǣron gesette on Crīstes bēc. (31) þās wundra sind āwritene tō ðī þæt gē sceolon gelyfan þæt sē Hælend is Godes Sunu; and gē sceolon habban þæt ēce lif þurh ðone gelēafan.'

xx, 19, 20, 21. The parallel passages are *Mark* xvi,

14, 15; *Luke* xxiv, 36, 40, 41, 49 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 304).

xx, 19. *Cum esset ergo sero die illo, una sabbatorum* (τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων). The Graecism *una sabbatorum* (which fails to convey the required meaning, 'the first of the week') is rendered too literally; so too in Wiclif: 'Therfor whanne it was eue in that dai, oon of the sabatis.'

xx, 23. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 370) 'Ðæra manna synna þe gē forgyfað bēoð forgyfene; and ðām ðe gē forgifenysses ofunnon, him bið oftogen sēo forgyfenys.' Compare also *Matt.* xvi, 19; xviii, 18 (Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 260).

xx, 24. *Thomas autem unus ex duodecim, qui dicitur Didymus, non erat cum eis quando uenit Iesus.* By the particularity of the context (cf. Notes xi, 16; xxi, 2) the translator has been led to take the additional step required to define the name *Didymus* (δίδυμος, 'twin'); in this definition he has, however, been surpassed in clearness by the martyrologist (*O. E. Martyrology* p. 220): 'sē wæs on Grēcisc nemned *didimus*, ond on Romanisc *geminus*, þæt is on ūre gebēode getwyn; for ðām hē wæs swā geciged for ðām þe hē wæs ūrum Hælende gelic on menniscra onsýne. It is, of course, the Semitic name Thomas that signifies 'twin,' and is translated by Δίδυμος.

xx, 25. þæra nægela fæstnunge: *fixuram clauorum*. The translator has overlooked the special meaning of *fixuram* (τὸν ῥύπον), 'uestigium,' 'print'; and Wiclif has done the same: 'the fitching of the nailis.' Ælfric (as cited above, and *Hom.* i, 302) uses 'dolhswæð,' in close agreement with which is 'dolh' of the *Blickling Hom.* p. 91: 'And hē ēac ætēowde þā wunda ond þāra nægla dolh þæm ungelēaffullum mannum' (cf. *O. E. Martyrology* p. 52).

xx, 26. *belocenum duron: ianuis clausis*. In Anglo-Saxon the absolute construction is in the dative case. It is a foreign idiom, and in all literary translations into Anglo-Saxon there is a tendency to avoid it. Thus, of the twelve occurrences of the construction in the original of this Gospel, it is reproduced only in this one instance (Morgan Callaway, Jr., *The Absolute Participle in Anglo-Saxon* p. 13: Wulfing, §95).

xx, 28. *Respondit Thomas et dixit ei, Dominus* (Old Lat. var. *tu es Dominus*) *meus et Deus meus*.

xx, 29. Ælfric (*Hom.* i, 234): 'Hē cwæð tō Thoman, þū gelyfst, for ðan ðe ðū mē gesāwe. . . . Gesælige bēoð þā þe mē ne gesāwon, and þeah on mē gelyfað'; and (*Hom.* i, 190): 'Eadige bēoð þā þe mē ne gesēoð, and hī hwæðere gelyfað on mē.'

xx, 31. *et ut credentes uitam* (var. *uitam aeternam*) *habeatis in nomine eius*.

CAPUT XXI

Cap. xxi, 1-14. Rubric: the gospel for Wednesday in Easter Week (Guéranger, *Paschal Time* i, 250; *Sarum Missal* p. 182). At the beginning of his homily for this day, Ælfric recites the pericope in his own manner (*Hom.* ii, 288; Cook, *Bibl. Quot.* ii, 178): 'Sē Hælend hine geswutelode æfter his æriste æt bære sære Tyberiadis his seofon leorningnihtum on fixnoðe. (2) þær fixode Petrus, and Thomas, and Nathanael, Iacobus and Iohannes, and oðre twēgen bæra naman ne nemde sē god-spellere. (3) Hī swuncon ealle ðā niht on idelum fixnoðe, and nænne fisc ne gelæhton. (4) Ðā on merigen stōd sē Hælend on ðam strande, and swā ðeah hī ne mihton hine oncnāwan. (5) Sē Hælend him cwæð tō, Gē cnapan,

hæbbe gē ænige syflinge begyten? Hī cwædon, Nese. (6) Drihten cwæð, Wurpað ēower net on ðā swiðran healfes þæs rēwettes, and gē gemētað. Hī ðā wurpon þæt net on ðā swiðran healfes, and hit slōh sōna swā ful fixa þæt hī hit earfoðlice āteon mihton. (7) þā cwæð Iohannes tō Petre þæt hit wære sē Hælend þe on ðām strande stōd. Hwæt, ðā Petrus hine begyrde, and swam tō lande; (8) ðā oðre six cōmon mid rēwette. (9) Ðā gesawon hī on ðām lande licgan glēda, and fisc onuppan, and hlāf ðær on em. (10) þā cwæð sē Hælend, Bringað of þām fixum þe gē nū gelæhton. (11) Petrus ðā tēah þæt net tō lande, mid micclum fixum āfylled; þær wæron on oðer healf hund fixa and ðrȳ fixas; and þæt net swā ðeah āðolode. (12, 13) Sē Hælend cwæð tō him, Cumað and gereordiað ēow. And hē sealde him ðā hlāf and fisc. Heora nān ne dorste hine āxian hwæt hē wære, for ðan þe hī ealle wiston þæt hē wæs sē Hælend, and him nān ðing þæs ne twȳnode.'

XXI, 1. *Postea manifestauit se iterum Iesus ad mare Tiberiadis: manifestauit autem sic.*

XXI, 2. *Ðe ys gecweden gelicost: qui dicitur Didymus* (Notes xx, 24). — Zebedeus as a genitive occurs also at *Matt.* xxvi, 37, and *Luke* v, 10 (MS. A); it is Zebedeis at *Matt.* xx, 20; xxvii, 56; *Mark* x, 35; *Luke* v, 10; — elsewhere the Latin genitive Zebedei is retained: *Matt.* x, 2; *Mark* i, 19, iii, 17.

XXI, 3. *Uado piscari. Dicunt ei, Unimus et nos tecum.* Compare the uses of willan described at Notes vii, 32.

XXI, 5. *cweðe ge: numquid* (Notes iii, 4).

XXI, 7. *tunicam succinxit se, — erat enim nudus, — et misit se in mare.* In the rendering of these clauses the Version is analytic and vivid.

XXI, 9. *et piscem superpositum.* MS. A. appears

to have the correct rendering, and *fisc* þār ofer, while MSS. Corp. and C transmit what may be a scribal distortion of þær ofer into þær on fyr. This supposition is strengthened by Ælfric's rendering, and *fisc onuppan*, cited above, which is repeated *Hom.* ii, 292; the *Lindis. Gloss* may also be noticed: 'and ðone fisc ofersettet.'

xxi, 12. And nān þæra þe þār sæt etc.: *Et nemo audebat discentium* (var. *discumbentium*) *interrogare eum, Tu quis es* (var. *esset*). (Notes iii, 20; ii, 7.)

xxi, 14. *Hoc iam tertio manifestatus est Iesus discipulis.*

xxi, 15-19. Rubric: the gospel for the vigil of St. Peter, June 28 (*Roman Missal* p. 302; *Sarum Missal* p. 385).

xxi, 16. *Cura Past.* p. 42: 'And eft hē cwæð tō Petre ðæm apostole, Petrus, lufast ðū mē? Hē cwæð, Ðū wāst þæt ic ðē lufige. And þā cwæð Drihten, Fēd ðonne mīn scēap, gif ðū mē lufige.'

xxi, 17. Ælfric (*Hom.* ii, 290): 'Drihten him tō cwæð ðriwa æt ðisum ylcan gereorde; hē cwæð, Petrus, lufast ðū mē? Hē cwæð, Drihten, ðū wāst ealle ðing, and þū wāst þæt ic ðē lufige. Drihten cwæð him tō, Gif ðū mē lufige, lāswa mīne scēp.'

xxi, 18. þā þū gingra wære: *Cum esses iunior.* After þā the indicative is rightly employed; cf. Wiclif: 'Whanne thou were ʒongere.'

xxi, 19-24. Rubric: the gospel for the feast of St. John the Apostle and Evangelist, December 27 (Guéranger, *Christmas* i, 286; *York Missal* i, 23).

xxi, 20. The context refers to xiii, 23-25. — hwæt ys sē ðē belæwð? *quis est qui tradit te?* (Notes i, 19; xiii, 21.)

xxi, 21. hwæt sceal þēs? *hic autem quid?* Wiclif: 'but what this?'

xxi, 22. *Dicit ei Iesus, Si sic eum uolo manere donec ueniam, quid ad te?* An Old Latin reading is *si eum uolo sic manere*, and this was sometimes changed by the erasure of *si*; the resultant reading would correspond exactly with the Version *ic wyllle þæt hē wunige ðus*. Essentially the same resultant reading is represented in the numerous MSS. that have *sic* for *si sic* (haplography). The text of the Version has been emended by the introduction of *Gif*, in conformity to the accepted reading (cf. the next verse). Wiclif has: 'So I wole that he dwelle til that Y come, what to thee?'

xxi, 23. *sed si sic eum uolo manere donec ueniam, quid ad te?* The MSS. of the Version have *ac ðus ic* etc., and thus agree with the MSS. that have *sic* for *si sic*, as in the preceding verse.

xxi, 24. *et scimus quia uerum est testimonium eius.*

xxi, 25. *Sunt autem et alia multa, quae fecit Iesus; quae si scribantur per singula, nec ipsum arbitror mundum (var. hunc mundum) capere eos, qui scribendi sunt, libros.* The conditional sentence represents a mechanical transference from the Greek. It is possible that the Version reproduces the variants *scriberentur* and *capere posse*. Wiclif's version betrays its original in detail: 'whiche if thei ben writun bi ech bi hym silf, Y deme that the world hym silf shall not take tho bookis that ben to be writun.'

Bibliography

THE title of Wordsworth and White's critical edition of the Vulgate New Testament (see p. 114) has not been repeated here, nor has any edition of the Clementine Vulgate been particularized. Wiclif's version cited in the Notes may be verified in Professor Skeat's volume (reprinted from Forshall and Madden): *The New Testament in English according to the version by John Wycliffe, about A. D. 1380, and revised by John Purvey, about A. D. 1388*. Oxford, At the Clarendon Press, 1879. The special character of the following lists has, moreover, excluded the collection of a small number of additional titles from the Notes and of a larger number from the Introduction.

I MANUSCRIPTS

In connection with this enumeration, the provenance of the MSS. has not been reported (see Introduction).

Corp. — MS. CXL (formerly S. 4) of Archbishop Parker's collection of MSS. at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. *Date, the beginning of the eleventh century.*

B. — MS. Bodley 441 (formerly NE. F. 3. 15), in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. *Date, the beginning of the eleventh century.*

C. — MS. Cotton Otho C. 1, in the British Museum, London. *Date, the beginning of the eleventh century.*

A. — MS. li. 2. 11, in the Cambridge University Library. *Date, the first half of the eleventh century.*

L. — The Lakelands Fragment, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. *Date, the first half of the eleventh century.*

Royal. — MS. Bibl. Reg. i. A. xiv, of the Royal Library in the British Museum, London. *Date, the twelfth century, probably in the reign of Stephen.*

Hatton. — MS. Hatton 38 (formerly 65), in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. *Date, the twelfth century, probably in the reign of Henry II.*

II EDITIONS

This list embraces the editions of the entire Version and the editions of separate gospels; and it excludes the enumeration of the less comprehensive passages published in text-books and elsewhere.

1571. *The gospels of the fower Euangelistes translated in the olde Saxons tyme out of Latin into the vulgare tounge of the Saxons, newly collected out of Auncient Monumentes of the sayd Saxons and now published for testimonie of the same.* At London. Printed by John Daye dwelling ouer Aldersgate. 1571. Cum priuilegio Regiæ maiestatis per decennium. 4°.

1665. *Quatuor D. N. Jesu Christi Euangeliorum Versiones perantiquæ duæ, Gothica scil. et Anglo-Saxonica: Quarum illam ex celeberrimo Codice Argenteo nunc primum depromsit Franciscus Junius F. F. Hanc autem ex Codicibus MSS. collatis emendatius recudi curauit Thomas Mareschallus, Anglus: Cujus etiam Observationes in utramque Versionem subnectuntur. Accessit & Glossarium Gothicum: cui præmittitur Alphabetum Gothicum, Runicum, &c. operâ ejusdem Francisci Junii.* Dordrecht. Typis & sumptibus Junianis. Excudebant Henricus & Joannes Essai, Urbis Typographi Ordinarii. CIO IO C LXV. 4°.

NOTE. — Some copies of this work have a changed title-page (the entire first 'gathering' — four leaves — is in different type), imprinted: Amstelædami. Veneunt apud Janssonio-Waesbergios. A° 1684.

1842. *Da Halgan Godspel on Englis. The Anglo-Saxon Version of the Holy Gospels, edited from the original manuscripts.* By Benjamin Thorpe. London and Oxford, 1842.

NOTE. — This edition was reprinted in America by Louis F. Klipstein: New York, George P. Putnam, 1848.

1865. *The Gothic and Anglo-Saxon Gospels in parallel columns with the versions of Wycliffe and Tyndale; arranged, with Preface and Notes.* By Joseph Bosworth, assisted by George Waring. London, 1865; 2nd ed. 1874.

1871-1887. *The Holy Gospels in Anglo-Saxon, Northumbrian, and Old Mercian Versions, synoptically arranged, with collations exhibiting all the readings of all the MSS.; together with the Early Latin Version as contained in the Lindisfarne MS., collated with*

the Latin Version in the Rushworth MS. By Walter W. Skeat. Cambridge, University Press, 1871-1887. 4°.

NOTE. — This edition was projected by John M. Kemble, who at the time of his death, in the spring of 1857, had prepared a large portion of the first gospel. The work was then assumed by Charles Hardwick, and the completed *Matthew* was published in 1858. Professor W. W. Skeat succeeded as editor, and published *Mark* in 1871; *Luke* in 1874; *John* in 1878; and finally a new edition of *Matthew* in 1887.

1871. "Anglo-Saxon Version of the Gospel According to St. John." *Handbook of Anglo-Saxon and Early English*. By Hiram Corson. New York, Holt & Williams, 1871.

NOTE. — In this instance the text was obtained from Thorpe's edition.

1893. *The Gospel of Saint Luke in Anglo-Saxon. Edited from the Manuscripts, with an Introduction, Notes, and a Glossary.* By James W. Bright. Oxford, At the Clarendon Press, 1893.

1903. A Harmony of the Version: "Parallel Passages from the Old English Gospels." Appendix I in *Biblical Quotations in Old English Writers*. Second Series. By Albert S. Cook. New York, Charles Scribner's Sons; London, Edward Arnold, 1903.

III ANGLO-SAXON PROSE WORKS

This is an alphabetically arranged list of the printed books from which have been imported into the Notes those passages of the Gospel of St. John that are found, in independent translation, in Anglo-Saxon prose works, as brought together by Professor Albert S. Cook in his *Biblical Quotations*.

Alfred's Soliloquies. — *King Alfred's Old English Version of St. Augustine's Soliloquies.* Edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary, by Henry Lee Hargrove. [Yale Studies in English, xiii.] New York, H. Holt & Co., 1902.

Ælfric's Homilies. — *The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church.* Ed. by Benjamin Thorpe. 2 vols. London, 1844-1846.

Ælfric's Lives of Saints. Ed. by Walter W. Skeat. [E. E. T. S., 76, 82, 94, 114.] London, 1881-1900.

Ancient Laws and Institutes of England. Ed. by Benjamin Thorpe. 1 vol. fol.; also 2 vols. 8vo. London, 1840.

Bede's *Ecclesiastical History of the English People* (*The Old English Version of*). Ed. by Thomas Miller. [E. E. T. S., 95, 96, 110, 111.] London, 1890-1898.

Benedictine Rule. — *Die angelsächsischen Prosabearbeitungen der Benedictinerregel*. Hrg. von Arnold Schröer. [Bibliothek der ags. Prosa, ii.] Kassel, Georg H. Wigand, 1885-1888.

— *The Rule of S. Benet, Latin and Anglo-Saxon Interlinear Version*. Ed. by H. Logeman. [E. E. T. S., 90.] London, 1888.

Blickling Homilies of the Tenth Century (*The*). Ed. by R. Morris. [E. E. T. S., 58, 63, 73.] London, 1874-1880.

Cura Pastoralis. — *King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care*. Ed. by Henry Sweet. [E. E. T. S., 45.] London, 1871.

Gregory's *Dialogues*. — *Bischofs Wærferth von Worcester Uebersetzung der Dialoge Gregors des Grossen*. Hrg. von Hans Hecht. [Bibliothek der ags. Prosa, v.] Leipzig, Georg H. Wigand, 1900.

Hexameron of St. Basil (*The Anglo-Saxon Version of the*). Ed. by Henry W. Norman. 2nd ed. London, 1849.

Homilies and Saints' Lives. — *Angelsächsische Homilien und Heiligenleben*. Hrg. von Bruno Assmann. [Bibliothek der ags. Prosa, iii.] Kassel, Georg H. Wigand, 1889.

Interrogationes in Genesin. — "Ælfric's version of Alcuini Interrogationes Segeuulfi in Genesin." Ed. by George Edwin MacLean. *Anglia* vi, 425-473; vii, 1-59.

Old English Martyrology (*An*). Ed. by George Herzfeld. [E. E. T. S., 116.] London, 1900.

Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages. Ed. by Thomas Wright. London, 1841.

Wulfstan: Sammlung der ihm zugeschriebenen Homilien. Hrg. von Arthur Napier. Berlin, Weidmann, 1883.

IV SPECIAL STUDIES OF THE VERSION

Drake, Allison, *The Authorship of the West Saxon Gospels*. Columbia College Dissertation. New York, 1894.

Handke, Robert, *Ueber das Verhältnis der westsächsischen Evangelien - Uebersetzung zum lateinischen Original*. Dissertation (Halle-Wittenberg). Halle, C. A. Kaemmerer & Co., 1896.

Harris, Lancelot Minor, *Studies in the Anglo-Saxon Version of the Gospels. Part I: The form of the Latin Original, and Mistaken Renderings.* Johns Hopkins University Dissertation. Baltimore, 1901.

Harris, Mattie Anstice, *A Glossary of the West Saxon Gospels.* [Yale Studies in English, vi.] Boston, New York, and London, Lamson, Wolfe & Co., 1899.

Henshaw, Alonzo Norton, *The Syntax of the Indicative and Subjunctive Moods in the Anglo-Saxon Gospels.* Dissertation. Leipzig, Oswald Schmidt, 1894.

Owen, W. B., "The influence of the Latin Syntax in the Anglo-Saxon Gospels." *Transactions of the American Philological Association* xiii (1882), 59-64.

Reimann, Max, *Die Sprache der mittelhochdeutschen Evangelien* (Codd. Royal 1 A und Hatton 38). Berlin, Weidmann, 1883.

V LITURGICAL WORKS

Die Kalendarien und Martyrologien der Angelsachsen so wie das Martyrologium und der Computus der Herrad von Landsberg. Nebst Annalen der Jahre 1859 und 1860. Von Ferdinand Piper. Berlin, R. Decker, 1862.

The Liturgical Year. By the R. R. Dom Prosper Guéranger. Translated from the French by the Rev. Dom Laurence Shepherd and the Benedictines of Stanbrook. London, Burns and Oates, 1867-1903.

The Roman Missal for the use of the Laity; including all the Feasts for England, Scotland, Ireland, the Society of Jesus, and Order of S. Benedict. A new and complete edition. London, Burns and Oates, 1901.

The Sarum Missal, in English. [By A. H. Pearson.] London, The Church Press, 1868. Second edition, 1884.

The York Missal. — *Missale Ad Usum Insignis Ecclesiæ Eboracensis.* [The Surtees Society, 59, 60.] London, 1874.

VI GRAMMATICAL WORKS

Several important books and monographs that are not cited in the Notes have been included in this list.

Ælfric's Grammar. — *Ælfrics Grammatik und Glossar.* Hrsg.

von Julius Zupitza. Erste Abteilung : Text und Varianten. Berlin, Weidmann, 1880.

Callaway, Morgan, Jr., *The Absolute Participle in Anglo-Saxon*. Johns Hopkins University Dissertation. Baltimore, 1889.

Callaway, Morgan, Jr., "The Appositive Participle in Anglo-Saxon." *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America* xvi (1901), 141-360.

Cosijn, P. J., *Altwestsächsische Grammatik*. Haag, Martinus Nijhoff, 1883-1888.

Belden, Henry Marvin, *The Prepositions in, on, to, for, fore, and at in Anglo-Saxon Prose*. Johns Hopkins University Dissertation. Baltimore, 1897.

Bülbring, Karl D., *Altenglisches Elementarbuch*. 1. Teil : Lautlehre. Heidelberg, Carl Winter, 1902.

Kaluza, Max, *Historische Grammatik der englischen Sprache*. Berlin, Emil Felber, 1900-1901.

Kellner, Leon, *Historical Outlines of English Syntax*. London and New York, Macmillan & Co., 1892.

Kock, Ernst Albin, *The English Relative Pronouns : a critical essay*. Lund, Hjalmar Möller, 1897.

March, Francis A., *A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language*. New York, Harper & Brothers, 1871.

Morris, Richard, and L. Kellner and Henry Bradley, *Historical Outlines of English Accidence*. London and New York, Macmillan & Co., 1897.

Shearin, Hubert Gibbon, *The Expression of Purpose in Old English Prose*. [Yale Studies in English, xviii.] New York, H. Holt & Co., 1903.

Sievers, Eduard, *Angelsächsische Grammatik*. Dritte Auflage. Halle, Max Niemeyer, 1898. Translated and edited by Albert S. Cook, *An Old English Grammar*. Third edition. Boston, Ginn & Co., 1903.

Wülffing, J. Ernst, *Die Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen*. Bonn, P. Hanstein, 1894-1901.

Glossary

The order of words is strictly alphabetical, *æ* being placed between *ad* and *af*; but initial *ð* follows *z*. *ð* is used for both *ð* and *þ*. All forms and all variant spellings are entered. The gender of adjectives is not designated, but all forms are entered. Roman numerals indicate the class of ablaut verbs; w1., w2., w3., the class of weak verbs; rd., the reduplicating verbs; prp., the preteritive-present verbs; anv., the anomalous verbs. The parts of the verb are cited in the order used in Bright's Anglo-Saxon Reader: inf., ptc., ger., ind. pres., opt. pres., imp., ind. pret., opt. pret., pp., no designation being used in the case of ind. and of pres. Each designation of mood and tense applies to all citations that follow until another designation is used. The citations are intended to be complete except when 'etc.' is added, 'etc.' covering at least two instances.

The Latin words of the original cited in () are designed to show literalness or freedom on the part of the translator, or otherwise to illustrate the meaning. When following a definition, the Latin word occurs in all citations covered by the definition; when following a citation, in that passage only.

A

āblendan, w1., *blind*: pret. 3d sg. *ablende*, 12, 40.

Abraham, *Abraham*: ns. 8, 39 etc.; gs. *Abrahames*, 8, 33 etc.; as. *Abraham*, 8, 57.

ābūgan, II, *bow*, *bend*, *stoop*: pret. 3d sg. *abēah*, 8, 6, 8; 20, 5, 11.

ac, conj., *but*: 1, 8 etc.

ācennan, w1., *bring forth*,

beget, *bear*: pp. *ācennede*, 1, 13 etc.

āceorfan, III, *cut*: pret. 3d sg. *ācerf*, 18, 10.

ācuman, V, *come*; *come up to*, *be sufficient for*, *sustain*, *bear*: inf. 16, 12 (see Note).

ādrifan, I, *drive*, *expel*: pret. 3d sg. *ādrāf*, 2, 15; pret. opt. 3d sg. *ādrife*, 12, 42.

æ, f., *law*: ns. 1, 17 etc.;

- ds. *æ*, 1, 45 etc.; as. *æ*, 7, 19 etc.
- æfen*, m., *evening*: ns. 20, 19.
- æfre*, adv., *ever, always*: 14, 16.
- æftemest*, suppl. adj., *last*: ds. *æftemestan*, 7, 37.
- æfter*, prep. w. dat., 1. *after* (time and place): 1, 15; 8, 9 etc.; — *æfter ðan*, *after that, afterwards*: 21, 1. — 2. *according to*: 2, 6; 8, 15. — 3. *after, for* (object sought): 6, 27.
- æghwylc*, pron. adj. and subst., *each, every one*: ns. 16, 32.
- ægðer*, pron., *each*. — conj., *ægðer ge . . . ge*, *both . . . and*: 15, 24.
- ælc*, pron. adj. and subst., *each, every*: ns. 3, 8 etc.; gs. *ælces*, 17, 2; ds. *ælcon*, 19, 23; as. *ælcne*, 4, 13 etc.; *ælc*, 15, 2. — (with *ððer*), *each other*: ns. 13, 14; 13, 22.
- ænig*, pron. adj. and subst., *any, anyone*: ns. 2, 25 etc.; as. *ænigne*, 7, 51; 18, 31.
- ær*, comp. adj., 1. *early*: as. *ærne*, 21, 4. — 2. *earlier*: ns. 1, 15 (*prior*). *ær*, 1. comp. adv., *before, formerly, first*: 6, 62; 7, 51; 9, 27 (*iam*). — suppl. *ærest*, 8, 7 etc.; *ærost*, 1, 41. — 2. conj., *ere, before*: (w. opt.) 4, 49 etc.; (w. ind.) 13, 38. — 3. prep. w. dat., *before*: 1, 15r etc.; — *ær ðām ðe*, *before that, before*: (w. opt.) 13, 19 etc.; (w. ind.) 8, 58.
- ærenddraca*, m., *messenger*: ns. 13, 16 (*apostolus*).
- æryst*, m. f., *rising, resurrection*: ns. 11, 25; ds. *æreste*, 5, 29.
- æt*, prep. w. dat., 1. *at, in* (place, time): 4, 6; 6, 64 etc. — 2. *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, hearing, receiving): 1, 40 (see Note); 4, 9; 5, 41 etc. — 3. *about, in respect to*: 4, 18.
- ætforan*, prep. w. dat., *before, in front of*: 19, 13.
- ætgædere*, adv., *together, in company*: 4, 9 etc.
- æthrinan*, 1, w. gen., *touch*:

- imp. 2nd sg. æthrīn, 20, 17; pret. 3d sg. æthrān, 7, 30, 44 (*mittere manus*).
- ætspurnan, III, *strike against, stumble*: 3d sg. ætspyrnð, 11, 9, 10.
- ætȳwednys, f., *appearance, manifestation*: — Godes ætȳwednys, *Epiphany*: gs. ætȳwednysse, 1, 29r.
- āfindan, III, *find, detect*: pp. āfunden, 8, 4 (*deprehendere*).
- āgan, prp., *own, possess*: 3d sg. nāh (< ne āh), 10, 12.
- āgen, adj., *own*: ds. āgenum, 5, 43; as. āgen, 7, 18; 10, 15; dp. āgenum, 1, 11; āgenon, 16, 32; ap. āgene, 10, 3, 4.
- āgēotan, II, *pour, pour out*: pret. 3d sg. āgēat, 2, 15.
- āgyfan, v, *give over, give up*: pret. 3d sg. āgef, 19, 30.
- āhebban, VI, *lift, lift up, exalt*: 3d sg. āhefð, 13, 18; 2nd pl. āhebbað, 8, 28; pret. 3d sg. āhōf, 3, 14 etc.; pp. āhafen, 12, 32, 34.
- āhōn, rd., *hang, crucify*: ger. āhōnne, 19, 16; pret. 3d pl. āhēngon, 19, 18, 23; pp. āhangen, 19, 20, 32, 41.
- āhsian, see āxian.
- āhyldan, wī., *bend, incline, bow*: pret. 3d sg. āhylde, 19, 30.
- āhyrdan, wī., *harden*: pret. 3d sg. āhyrde, 12, 40.
- ālætan, rd., *let go, lay down*: ger. ālætanne, 10, 18.
- alewe, f., *aloe*: ap. alewan, 19, 39.
- ālȳfan, wī., *allow, permit*: pp. ālȳfed, 5, 10; 18, 31.
- ālysān, wī., *make free, liberate*: 3d sg. ālȳst, 8, 32, 36.
- ān, num. adj. and subst., I. *one*: ns. 6, 8 etc.; ds. ānum, 6, 53r etc.; ānon, 20, 19 (see Note); ān æfter ānum, *one after another*: 8, 9; on ānon restedæge, 20, 1 (see Note); as. ānne, 8, 41 etc.; ān, 7, 21; on ān, *in one, in unity*: 17, 23. — 2. *a, an* (indef. art.): ns. 4, 7 etc.; ds. ānre,

- 20, 7; as. āne, 6, 3 etc.; ān, 8, 3 etc. — 3. *alone*: ns. āna, 6, 15; 8, 16; 12, 24; ān, 17, 3 (*solus*); as. āne, 8, 29 etc.; np. āna, 6, 22.
- āncenned**, pp. adj., *only born, only begotten*: ns. āncenneda, 1, 18; gs. āncennedes, 1, 14; āncennedan, 3, 16, 18.
- and**, conj., *and*: 1, 1 etc.; (*renders et . . . et*, 'both . . . and,' 12, 28; *et*, 'also,' 13, 32; 21, 3).
- anda**, m., *strong feeling, anger, zeal*: ns. 2, 17.
- andettan**, wī., *acknowledge, confess*: pret. opt. 3d sg. andette, 9, 22.
- Andreas**, m., *Andrew*: ns. 1, 40 etc.; gs. Andreas, 1, 44; Sancte Andreas mæsseæfen, *Eve of St. Andrew* (November 30): 1, 35r; ds. Andree, 12, 22.
- andswarian**, w2., *answer, reply*: 2nd sg. andswarast, 18, 22; pret. 3d sg. andswarode, 1, 26 etc.; andswarude, 2, 19 etc.; andswarede, 8, 14; 3d pl. andswarodon, 8, 33 etc.; andswaredon, 2, 18 etc.
- andswaru**, f, *answer*: as. andsware, 19, 9.
- andwyrdan** wī., *answer*: pret. 3d sg. andwyrde, 1, 21 etc.; andwurde, 4, 17; 6, 7; 3d pl. andwyrdon, 7, 46.
- andwyrde**, n., *answer*: as. andwyrde, 1, 22.
- Annas**, *Annas*: ns. 18, 24; ds. Annan, 18, 13.
- ansȳn**, f., *appearance, face*: ds. ansȳne, 7, 24.
- anweald**, m., *power, control*: as. anweald, 1, 12 etc.
- āparian**, w2., *arrest, apprehend, take*: pp. āparod, 8, 3.
- apostol**, m., *apostle*: gp. apostola, 15, 12r, 17r.
- āræran**, wī., *raise up*: 1st sg. ārære, 2, 19 etc.; 2nd sg. ārærst, 2, 20.
- Arimathea**, *Arimathea*: ds. Arimathea, 19, 38.
- ārisan**, 1, *arise*: inf. 20, 9; imp. 2nd sg. āris, 5, 8; 2nd pl. ārisað, 14, 31; pret. 3d sg. ārās, 2, 22 etc.
- ārwurðian**, w2., *honour*:

- 1st sg. *ārwurðigē*, 8, 49;
 3d sg. *ārwurðað*, 5, 23;
 3d pl. *ārwurðiged*, 5,
 23; opt. 3d pl. *ārwurðigeton*, 5, 23.
- ascensio Domini**, *ascension of the Lord, Ascension Day*: as. *ascensio Domini*, 15, 7r.
- āscunian**, w2., *shun, avoid; refuse, reject*: 3d sg. *āscunað*, 8, 46 (*arguere*).
- āsendan**, w1., *send*: pret. 2d sg. *āsendest*, 11, 42; 3d sg. *āsende*, 5, 36; pp. *āsend*, 1, 6; 3, 28; *āsende*, 1, 24.
- āsettan**, w1., *set, place*: pret. 3d pl. *āsetton*, 19, 2; pp. *āset*, 2, 6.
- assa**, m., *ass*: as. *assan*, 12, 14.
- asse**, f., *she-ass*: gs. *assan*, 12, 15.
- āstigan**, 1, *go up, ascend*: ptc. *āstigendne*, 6, 62; 3d sg. *āstihð*, 3, 13 (see Note); pret. 1st sg. *āstāh*, 20, 17; 3d sg. *āstāh*, 6, 3.
- āstyrian**, w1. and w2., *move, stir up, agitate*: pp. *āstyred*, 5, 4, 7.
- ātēon**, 11, *draw*: inf. 21, 6; pret. 3d sg. *ātēah*, 18, 10.
- āðwēan**, v1, *wash, bathe*: pp. *āðwogene*, 13, 12.
- āweccan**, w1., *wake up, raise up*: 3d sg. *āwecð*, 5, 21; opt. 1st sg. *āwecce*, 6, 39, 40; pret. 3d sg. *āwehte*, 12, 9, 17.
- āwefan**, v, *weave*: pp. *āwefen*, 19, 23.
- aweg**, adv., *away*: 1, 29 etc.
- āwendan**, w1., *turn, overturn, change*: pp. *āwend*, 10, 35 (*soluere*).
- āwreccan**, w1., *rouse, raise up*: inf. 11, 11 (see Note); pret. 3d sg. *āwrehte*, 12, 1.
- āwritan**, 1, *write*: pp. *āwriten*, 2, 17 etc.
- āwurpan**, 111, *throw, cast*: pp. *āworpen*, 12, 31; 15, 6.
- āwyrgan**, w1., *curse*: pp. *āwyrgede*, 7, 49.
- āxian** (*āxsian, āhsian, āh-xian*), w2., *ask, question*: inf. *āxian*, 21, 12; *āhsian*, 16, 19; ptc. *āxsiende*, 8, 7; 2nd sg. *āxast*, 18, 21; 3d pl. *āhsað*, 16, 5; opt. 3d sg. *āxie*, 16, 30; imp.

2nd pl. *āxiað*, 9, 21, 23 ;
pret. 3d sg. *āxode*, 4, 52
etc. ; 3d pl. *āxodon*, 9,
2, 19 ; *āxsodon*, 1, 21,
25 ; *āxsodon*, 9, 15 ; opt.
3d pl. *āxsodon*, 1, 19.

B

bān, n., *bone* : as. *bān*, 19,
36.

Barrabbas, *Barabbas* : ns.
18, 40 ; as. *Barrabban*,
18, 40.

bæc, n., *back* : as. on *bæc*,
backwards, *back*, 6, 66 ;
20, 14 ; under *bæc*, *back*,
18, 6.

be, prep. w. dat., *nearby*,
by ; — *with reference to*,
in respect of, *of* : 15, 22 ;
16, 8 etc. ; — *as regards*,
concerning : 1, 7 etc. ; —
be mē sylfum (a mistaken
rendering of *a meipso*,
'from myself'), 7, 17 ;
— *according to*, *by* : 7,
24 etc. ; (measure) 3, 34 ;
— *be naman*, *by name* :
10, 3.

bearn, m., *bosom* : ds.
bearme, 1, 18 ; 13, 23.

bearn, n., *child* : np. *bearn*,
1, 12 etc. ; ap. *bearn*,

11, 52 ; vp. *bearn*, 13,
33 (*filiolus*).

bēatan, rd., *beat*, *strike* :
2nd sg. *bēatst*, 18, 23.

bebōdan, II, *command*,
bid : 1st sg. *bebōde*,
15, 14 ; pret. 3d sg. *be-*
bēad, 8, 5 etc.

bebod, n., *commandment*,
command : ns. 12, 50 ;
15, 12 ; as. *bebod*, 10,
18 ; 13, 34 ; ap. *bebodu*,
14, 21 ; 15, 10 ; *beboda*,
14, 15.

bebyrgan, wI., *bury* : ger.
bebyrgenne, 19, 40 ; opt.
3d sg. *bebyrge*, 12, 7 ;
pp. *bebyrged*, 11, 17.

bed(d), n., *bed* : as. *bedd*,
5, 10, 11, 12 ; *bed*, 5,
8, 9.

bedīglian, w2., *hide*, *con-*
ceal : pret. 3d sg. *bedīg-*
lode, 8, 59 ; 12, 36.

bedyppan, wI., *dip*, *dip*
in : pret. 3d sg. *bedypte*,
13, 26 ; pp. *bedyppedne*,
13, 26.

befōn, rd., 1. *take hold of*,
seize : opt. 3d pl. *befōn*,
12, 35. — 2. *encompass*,
contain : inf. 21, 25.

beforan, prep. w. dat., *be-*
fore (time and place) : 1,

- 15; 10, 4 etc.; — (after object) *mē beforan*, 1, 30.
- begeondan**, prep. w. dat., *beyond*: 1, 28 etc.
- begyrdan**, wī., *gird*, *be-gird*: pret. 3d sg. *begyrde*, 13, 4; 21, 7; pp. *begyrd*, 13, 5.
- behēaldan**, rd., *hold*; — *observe*, *look upon*, *behold*: pret. 3d sg. *behēold*, 13, 22; 17, 11.
- belāwan**, wī., *betray*: inf. 13, 11; *belāwon*, 6, 64; 3d sg. *belāwōð*, 13, 21 (see Note); 21, 20; pret. 3d sg. *belāwde*, 6, 71 etc.; opt. (ind. ?) pret. 3d sg. *belāwde*, 13, 2.
- belgan**, III, *be angry*, *be enraged*: 2nd pl. *belgað*, 7, 23.
- belūcan**, II, *close*, *lock*: pp. *belocene*, 20, 19; *belocenum*, 20, 26.
- bēodan**, II, *command*, *bid*: 1st sg. *bēode*, 15, 17.
- bēon**, anv., *be*, *exist* (for Latin *descendere*, 5, 7; *exire*, 17, 8; *effieri*, 15, 8; *fieri*, 4, 14; 5, 6, 9 etc.; *manere*, 11, 6; 12, 34; 14, 16): inf. 1, 46 etc.; 1st sg. *bēo*, 7, 29, 33; 8, 55; 12, 32; 2nd sg. *bist*, 1, 42; 3d sg. *bið*, 3, 18 etc.; *byð*, 10, 9 etc.; 2nd pl. *bēoð*, 8, 31 etc.; 3d pl. *bēoð*, 6, 45 etc.; (the foregoing forms have a future meaning); opt. 3d sg. *bēo*, 3, 2 etc.; 2nd pl. *bēon*, 3, 7 etc.; 3d pl. *bēon*, 9, 39; imp. 2nd sg. *bēo*, 19, 3. — *eom*, 1, 20 etc.; 2nd sg. *eart*, 1, 19 etc.; 3d sg. *is*, 1, 15 etc.; *ys*, 10, 38 etc.; 1st pl. *synt*, 8, 33 etc.; 2nd pl. *synd*, 3, 28; *synt*, 6, 26 etc.; 3d pl. *synd*, 6, 49 etc.; *synt*, 1, 13 etc.; opt. 1st sg. *sȳ*, 8, 24; 2nd sg. *sȳ*, 8, 53 etc.; *sī*, 4, 12 etc.; 3d sg. *sȳ*, 1, 50 etc.; *sī*, 7, 17 etc.; 1st pl. *sȳn*, 17, 22; 2nd pl. *sȳn*, 5, 34 etc.; 3d pl. *sȳn*, 3, 20 etc.; — (w. negative) 3d sg. *nis* (ne is), 1, 47 etc.; *nys*, 10, 34 etc. — *wesan*: pret. 1st sg. *wæs*, 8, 58 etc.; 2nd sg. *wære*, 1, 48; 3d sg. *wæs*, 1, 1 etc.;

- 2nd pl. wæron, 15, 3 ;
3d pl. wæron, 1, 3 etc. ;
opt. 2nd sg. wære, 11,
21 etc. ; 3d sg. wære,
1, 31 etc. ; 2nd pl. wæ-
ron, 9, 41 ; 15, 19 ; 3d
pl. wæron, 21, 25 ;—(w.
negative) pret. 1st sg.
næs (ne wæs), 11, 15 ;
3d sg. næs, 1, 3 etc. ;
opt. pret. 3d sg. nære,
9, 33 etc. ; 3d pl. næron,
18, 28.
- beorhtnys**, f., *brightness*,
splendour ; — *glory*, *hon-*
our (renders *claritas*
throughout) : ds. beorht-
nyse, 17, 5 ; as. beorht-
nyse, 17, 22, 24 ;
beorhtnesse, 5, 41.
- beorscipe**, n., *banquet*,
feast : as. beorscipe, 12,
2.
- beran**, iv, 1. *bear*, *carry* :
opt. 2nd sg. bere, 5, 10 ;
pret. 3d sg. bæer, 12, 6
etc. ; pret. opt. 3d sg.
bære, 1, 8. — 2. *bring*
forth, *bear* : inf. 15, 4 ;
3d sg. byrð, 15, 2, 5 ;
opt. 2nd pl. beron, 15,
8, 16.
- beren**, adj., *made of bar-*
ley, *barley* : dp. berenan,
6, 13 ; ap. berene, 6,
9.
- besēon**, v, *look* : pret. 3d
sg. beseah, 20, 11 ; —
look about : pret. 3d sg.
beseah, 1, 38 (*conuerti*).
besmitan, i, *defile*, *pollute* :
pp. besmitene, 18, 28.
- bestandan**, vi, *stand by*,
stand around ; — *ūtan be-*
standan, *surround* : pret.
3d pl. bestōdon, 10, 24.
- beswican**, i, *deceive*, *de-*
lude : 3d sg. beswicð, 7,
12 ; pp. beswicene, 7, 47.
- bet**, adv., *better* : 4, 52.
- betera**, see gōð.
- Bethania**, *Bethany* : ns. 11,
18 ; ds. Bethania, 1, 28
etc.
- Bethleem**, *Bethlehem* : ga.
Bethleem, 7, 42.
- Bethsaida**, *Bethsaida* : ns.
5, 2 ; ds. Bethsaida, 12,
21 ; Bethzaida, 1, 44.
- betwēonan**, *betweox*, see
betwȳnan, *betwux*.
- betwux**, prep. w. dat., *be-*
tween, *among* : 6, 9 ; 12,
19 ; *betweox*, 6, 61.
- betwȳnan**, prep. w. dat.
(after object exc. at 7, 35 ;
16, 19), *between*, *among* :
4, 33 etc. ; *betwēonan*,

- 7, 35 ; 9, 16 ; 19, 24 ;
— *ēow betwēonan, from each other (ab inuicem)*: 5, 44 ; *ēow betwȳnan, each other (inuicem)*: 13, 34.
- beðurfan**, prp., *need*: 3d sg. beðearf, 13, 10.
- bewindan**, III, *wind, wrap*: pret. 3d pl. bewundon, 19, 29, 40.
- bicgan**, wI., *buy*: inf. 4, 8 ; 1st pl. bidge wē, 6, 5 ; imp. 2nd sg. bige, 13, 29.
- bīcnian**, w2., *beckon*: pret. 3d sg. bīcnode, 13, 24.
- biddan**, v, w. acc. of person and gen. of thing, *ask, pray, ask for*: 1st sg. bidde, 14, 16 etc. ; 2nd sg. bitst, 4, 9 ; 2nd pl. biddað, 14, 13 etc. ; imp. 2nd pl. biddað, 15, 7 ; 16, 24 ; pret. 3d sg. bæd, 4, 40, 47 ; 19, 38 ; 3d pl. bædon, 4, 31 etc. ; opt. pret. 2nd sg. bæde, 4, 10.
- bigspell**, n., *parable*: as. bigspell, 10, 6 ; 16, 29 ; dp. bigspellum, 16, 25.
- bindan**, III, *bind*: pret. 3d pl. bundon, 18, 12 ; pp. gebunden, 11, 44 ; gebundene, 18, 24.
- binnan**, prep. w. dat. and acc., *within* (place and time): 2, 19 ; 11, 30.
- bisceop**, m., *bishop*;— *high priest, chief priest*: ns. 11, 49 etc. ; gs. bisceopes, 18, 10 etc. ; ds. bisceope, 18, 15 etc. ; np. bisceopas, 11, 47 etc. ; dp. bisceopum, 7, 45 etc.
- bita**, m., *bit, morsel*: ds. bitan, 13, 27 ; as. bitan, 13, 30.
- blæd**, f., *fruit*: np. blæda, *fruit*, 15, 16 ; ap. blæda, 15, 2 etc.
- blæse**, f. *torch*: dp. blasum, 18, 3.
- blāwan**, rd., *blow, breathe*, pret. 3d sg. blēow, 6, 18 ; 20, 22.
- blētsian**, w2., *bless*: pp. geblētsod, 12, 13.
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. 9, 1 etc. ; gs. blindes, 11, 37 ; ds. blindan, 9, 17 ; np. blinde, 9, 39 etc. ; gp. blindra, 5, 3 etc.
- blīðe**, adj., *happy, joyful*: ns. 11, 15 ; np. blīðe, 20, 20.

- blōd**, n., *blood* : ns. 6, 55 etc.; as. blōd, 6, 53 etc.; dp. ācennede of blōdum (*ex sanguinibus*), 1, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book* : ds. bēc, 20, 30; dp. bōcum, 6, 45; ap. bēc, 21, 25.
- bōcere**, m., *scribe* : np. bō-ceras, 8, 3.
- box**, m., *box* : gp. boxa, 19, 39 (*libra*).
- brecan**, v, 1. *break* : pret. 3d pl. bræcon, 19, 32, 33. — 2. *violate, break (soluere)* : pret. 3d sg. bræc, 5, 18.
- brēost**, n., *breast*; — pl., *breast* : ap. brēost, 21, 20; dp. brēostum, 13, 25.
- brerd**, m., *brim, top* : as. brerd, 2, 7.
- bringan**, w1., 1. *bring* : 2nd pl. bringe gē, 18, 29; opt. 1st pl. bringon, 1, 22 (*dare*); imp. 2nd pl. bringað, 21, 10; pret. 3d sg. brōhte, 4, 33; 19, 39. — 2. *bring forth, produce* : 3d sg. bringð, 12, 24.
- brōðor**, m., *brother* : ns. 11, 2 etc.; brōður, 1, 40; 6, 8; gs. brōðor, 11, 19; as. brōðor, 1, 41; np. brōðra, 7, 3; dp. brōðrum, 21, 33; brōðron, 20, 17.
- brūcan**, 11 w. gen., *use, enjoy, partake of, eat* : 3d pl. brūcað, 4, 9 (see Note).
- brýd**, f., *bride* : as. brýde, 3, 29.
- brýdguma**, m., *bridegroom* : ns. 3, 29; gs. brýdguman, 3, 29; as. brýdguman, 2, 9.
- brytsen**, f., *fragment* : gp. brytsena, 6, 13; ap. brytsena, 6, 12.
- būgan**, 11, *bend, turn away* : pret. 3d sg. bēah, 5, 13.
- burg** (burh), f., *city, town* : ds. byrig, 4, 28, 30; as. burh, 11, 54.
- burne**, f., *stream, brook* : as. burnan, 18, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. w. dat., 1. *outside of, out of* : būtan, 9, 22. — 2. *without* : 15, 25; butan, 1, 3; 15, 5. — 3. *except* : 19, 15.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.) *unless* : 3, 2 etc. — 2. (w. ind.) *except*,

- except that, but* : 6, 46 ;
 būtan, 1, 18 ; — (without
 verb) 5, 19 ; 17, 12 ;
 būtan, 6, 22 ; 14, 6 ;
 — būton ðæt, *except that* :
 10, 10 ; 13, 10.
- byrig**, see **burg**.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb, sepulchre* : ns. 19, 41 ; ds.
 byrgene, 12, 17 ; byr-
 genne, 11, 31 etc. ; byr-
 gyne, 20, 11 ; as. byr-
 gene, 19, 42 ; 20, 11 ;
 dp. byrgenum, 5, 28.
- byrnan**, v, *burn* : ptc. byr-
 nende, 5, 35.
- byrðen**, f., *burden* : ap.
 byrðena, 16, 33.
- bysen**, f., *example* : as.
 bȳsene, 13, 15.
- bysmor**, n., *calumny, blas-
 phemy* : as. bysmor, 10,
 36 (*blasphemia*).
- bysmorspæc**, f., *blasphem-
 ous speech, blasphemy* :
 ds. bysmorspæce, 10, 33.
- C**
- cafertūn**, m., *hall, court* :
 as. cafertūn, 18, 15.
- Caiphas**, *Caiaphas* : ns.
 11, 49 etc. ; Kaiphas,
 18, 14 ; gs. Caiphas, 18,
- 13 ; ds. Caiphan, 18,
 28.
- calic**, m., *chalice, cup* : as.
 calic, 18, 11.
- Capharnaum**, *Capernaum* :
 ds. Capharnaum, 2, 12
 etc.
- Cāsere**, m., *Cesar, the
 emperor* : gs. ðæs Cāseres,
 19, 12 (*Caesar*) ; — *Cæ-
 sar* : ds. Kāsere, 19, 15.
- ceald**, adj., *cold* : ns. 18,
 18.
- cēapsceamul**, m., *toll-
 booth, treasury* : ds. cēap-
 sceamule, 8, 20 (see
 Note).
- ceaster**, f., *town, city* : ds.
 ceastre, 1, 44 etc. ; as.
 ceastre, 4, 5 ; 11, 30.
- cempa**, m., *warrior,
 soldier* : ds. cempan, 19,
 23 ; np. cempan, 19, 23
 etc. ; gp. cempena, 19,
 34.
- cennan**, wī., *beget, give
 birth to* : 3d sg. cenð,
 16, 21 ; pp. gecenned, 3,
 3.
- ceorl**, m., *man, husband* :
 ns. 4, 18 ; as. ceorl, 4,
 16 etc. ; ap. ceorlas, 4,
 18.
- Cephas**, *Cephas* : ns. 1, 42.

Chanaa, Cana: ds. Chanaa, 2, 11.

cing, cining, see **cyning**.

clæne, adj., clean, pure: ns. 13, 10; np. clæne, 13, 10 etc.

clænsung, f., cleansing, purification: ds. clænsunge, 3, 25.

clāð, n., cloth: ds. clāðe, 19, 40.

clypian, w2., I. cry, cry out, exclaim: ptc. clypiendes, 1, 23; 3d sg. clypað, 1, 15; pret. 3d sg. clypode, 7, 28 etc.; 3d pl. clypodon, 18, 40 etc.; clypedon, 12, 13. — 2. call, summon: 3d sg. clypað, 11, 28; 2nd pl. clypiað, 13, 13; imp. 2nd sg. clypa, 4, 16; pret. 3d sg. clypode, 1, 48 etc.; 3d pl. clypodon, 9, 18, 24.

cnapa, m., boy, child: ns. 6, 9; as. cnapan, 16, 21; vp. cnapan, 21, 5.

cocc, m., cock: ns. 13, 38 (see Note); 18, 27.

corn, n., grain: ns. 12, 24.

Crist, m., Christ: ns. 1, 20 etc.; as. Crist, 1, 17 etc.

culfre, f., dove: as. culfran, 1, 32; ap. culfran, 2, 14, 16.

cuman, IV, I. come (for Latin *descendere* at 5, 4; 6, 33, 38; *surgere*, at 7, 52): inf. 5, 40 etc.; ptc. cumendne, 1, 9, 32, 47; cumende, 1, 29; 1st sg. cume, 5, 7 etc.; 3d sg. cymð, 1, 30 etc.; 1st pl. cumað, 14, 23; 3d pl. cumað, 3, 26 etc.; opt. 1st sg. cume, 21, 23; opt. 3d sg. cume, 7, 37; 11, 56; imp. 2nd sg. cum, 1, 46; 2nd pl. cumað, 1, 39 etc.; pret. 1st sg. cōm, 1, 31 etc.; 2nd sg. cōme, 6, 25; 11, 27; 3d sg. cōm, 1, 7 etc.; 6, 33 (see Note); 3d pl. cōmon, 1, 39 etc.; cōmun, 3, 23 etc.; opt. pret. 1st sg. cōme, 15, 22; pp. cumen, 17, 1. — 2. go: inf. 3, 4; 3d sg. cymð, 13, 3.

cunnan, prp., know: 1st sg. can, 7, 29; 10, 15; 3d sg. cann, 7, 15 etc.; 14, 17 (see Note); can, 10, 15; 1st pl. cunnon, 6, 42; 2nd pl. cunnon,

- 1, 26 etc. ; *cunne* gē, 8, 19 ; 3d pl. *cunnon*, 15, 21 ; opt. 1st sg. *cunne*, 7, 29 etc. ; pret. 1st sg. *cūðe*, 1, 33 ; 2nd sg. *cūðest*, 1, 48 (see Note) ; 3d sg. *cūðe*, 2, 24 etc. ; 7, 49 (see Note) ; 2nd pl. *cūðon*, 8, 55 ; 3d pl. *cūðon*, 16, 3 ; 20, 9 ; opt. pret. 2nd pl. *cūðon*, 14, 7.
- cūð*, adj. pp., *known* : ns. 18, 15.
- cūða*, m., *acquaintance* : ns. 18, 26.
- cweartern*, n., *prison* : as. *cweartern*, 3, 24.
- cweðan*, v, *say* : ptc. *cweðende*, 1, 15 etc. ; 2nd sg. *cwyst*, 8, 5 etc. ; 3d sg. *cwyrð*, 7, 38 etc. ; *cwið*, 4, 10 ; 1st pl. *cweðe wē*, 8, 48 ; 2nd pl. *cweðað*, 8, 54 ; 3d pl. *cweðað*, 7, 26 ; pret. 1st sg. *cwæð*, 11, 42 ; 2nd sg. *cwæde*, 4, 17 ; 3d sg. *cwæð*, 1, 20 etc. ; 3d pl. *cwædon*, 1, 19 etc. ; *cwædun*, 11, 47 ; opt. 3d sg. *cwæde*, 19, 21 ; pp. is *gecweden* and *gereht* (*dicitur interpreta-*
- tum*), 1, 38 ; — *cwyst* ðū (to introduce a question), 3, 4 (see Note) etc. ; *cweðe gē*, 4, 29 etc. ; *cweðe wē*, 7, 26.
- cynehelm*, m., *crown* : as. *cynehelm*, 19, 2, 5.
- cyning* (*cinging*, *cyng*, *cing*), m., *king* : ns. 18, 37 etc. ; *cinging*, 18, 33 ; *cing*, 1, 49 etc. ; *cyng*, 18, 37 etc. ; ds. *cyng*e, 6, 15 ; 19, 12 ; as. *cyning*, 18, 39 etc.
- cynn*, n., *race, family* (*semen*) : gs. *cynnes*, 8, 33 ; ds. *cynne*, 7, 42.
- cýpan*, wī., *sell* : pret. 3d pl. *cýpton*, 2, 16.
- cyrichālgung*, f., *consecration of a church* : dp. *cyrichālgungum*, 10, 22r.
- cyrran*, wī., *turn, return* : pret. 3d pl. *cyrdon*, 6, 66 ; 7, 53.
- cýðan*, wī., I. *make known, announce, declare* : 1st sg. *cýðe*, 16, 25 ; 3d sg. *cýð*, 4, 25 etc. ; pret. 1st sg. *cýðde*, 15, 15 ; 3d sg. *cýðde*, 1, 18 etc. ; 3d pl. *cýðdon*, 12, 42 ; opt. pret. 3d sg. *cýdde*, 11, 57.

— 2. *confess* : pret. 1st sg. cȳðde, 1, 20. — 3. *gewitnesse cȳðan, bear witness* : 1st sg. cȳðe, 5, 31 etc.; 2nd sg. cȳðst, 8, 13; 3d sg. cȳð, 5, 32 etc.; 2nd pl. cȳðað, 15, 27; 3d pl. cȳðað, 5, 36 etc.; opt. 1st sg. cȳðe, 18, 37; imp. 2nd sg. cȳð, 18, 23; pret. 2nd sg. cȳðdest, 3, 26; pret. 3d sg. cȳðde, 4, 44 etc. — 4. *bear witness, testify* : pret. 3d sg. cȳðde, 4, 39; 13, 21. cȳðnes. f., *witness, testimony* : ns. 5, 32; as. cȳðnesse, 3, 11, 32, 33.

D

dæg, m., *day* : ns. 7, 14 etc.; gs. dæges, 11, 9; ds. dæge, 1, 39 etc.; as. dæg, 1, 29 etc.; is. dæg, 1, 29 (see Note); 1, 35; 6, 22; dp. dagum, 4, 71; dagon, 2, 19 etc.; dagun, 20, 26; ap. dagas, 4, 40 etc. dægrēd, n., *dawn* : as. dægrēd, 8, 2.

dæl, m., *portion, part* : as. dæl, 6, 7; 13, 8; ap. dælas, 19, 23.

Dauid, *David* : ns. 7, 42; gs. Dauides, 7, 42.

dēad, adj., *dead* : ns. 8, 52 (see Note) etc.; np. dēade, 6, 49 etc.; dēadan, 5, 25; ap. dēadan, 5, 21.

dearnunga, adv., *secretly* : 19, 38 (see Note).

dēað, m., *death* : ds. dēaðe, 5, 24 etc.; of, fram dēaðe (*a mortui*), 2, 22 etc.; as. dēað, 8, 51.

dēman, wī. w. dat. and acc. (acc. at 7, 51; 12, 47), *judge* : inf. 5, 27 etc.; ger. dēmanne, 12, 47; dēmenne, 8, 26; 1st sg. dēme, 5, 30 etc.; 3d sg. dēmð, 7, 51 etc.; opt. 3d sg. dēme, 12, 48; imp. 2nd pl. dēmað, 7, 24; 18, 31; dēme gē, 7, 24; opt. pret. 3d sg. dēmde, 3, 17; pp. ge-dēmed, 3, 18 etc.

dēofol, m., *devil, demon* : ns. 6, 70 etc.; gs. dēofles, 8, 44.

dēop, adj., *deep* : ns. 4, 11.

dēorwyrð, adj., *of great*

value, precious: gs. *dēorwyrðre*, 12, 3.
diacon, m., deacon; — *priest, Levite*: ap. *diaconas*, 1, 19 (see Note).
Didimus, Didymus: ns. 20, 24 (see Note).
digol, adj., secret, hidden: ds. on *diglum, in secret*: 7, 4.
digollice, digelice, adv., secretly: 7, 10; *digelice*, 18, 20; *diglice*, 11, 28.
dihtan, wī., arrange, dispose; — *give counsel*: pret. 3d sg. *dihte*, 18, 14.
dohtor, f., daughter: vs., 12, 15.
dōm, m., judgment: ns. 3, 19 etc.; gs. *dōmes*, 5, 29; ds. *dōme*, 5, 24 etc.; as. *dōm*, 7, 24 etc.
dōmern, n., house of judgment, judgment hall: ds. *dōmerne*, 18, 28; as. *dōmern*, 18, 28 etc.
dōmsetl, n., judgment seat: ds. *dōmsetle*, 19, 13.
dōn, anv., I. do, perform: inf. 5, 30 etc.; ger. *dōnne*, 17, 4; 1st sg. *dō*, 8, 28 etc.; 2nd sg. *dēst*, 2, 18 etc.; 3d sg.

dēð, 3, 20 etc.; 1st pl. *dō wē*, 6, 28; 2nd pl. *dōð*, 8, 38 etc.; 3d pl. *dōð*, 15, 21 etc.; opt. 1st sg. *dō*, 6, 38; 3d sg. *dō*, 7, 51; 2nd pl. *dōn*, 13, 15; imp. 2nd sg. *dō*, 13, 27; 2nd pl. *dōð*, 2, 5; pret. 1st sg. *dyde*, 4, 29 etc.; 2nd sg. *dydest*, 18, 35; 3d sg. *dyde*, 5, 16 etc.; 3d pl. *dydon*, 12, 16 etc.; pp. *gedōne*, 3, 21; — *ðanc, ðancas dōn, give thanks*: 6, 11 (see Note); 11, 41. — 2. *put, place, cast*: 3d pl. *dōð*, 15, 6; 16, 2; opt. 1st sg. *dō*, 20, 25; 3d sg. *dō*, 5, 7; imp. 2nd sg. *dō*, 18, 11; *dō hider, reach hither*: 20, 27; pret. 3d sg. *dyde*, 9, 15; 13, 5; pp. *gedōn*, 3, 24. — 3. (w. *aweg, heonon*) *take*: 3d sg. *dēð*, 1, 29; 15, 2; imp. 2nd pl. *dōð*, 2, 16; 11, 39; pret. 3d pl. *dydon*, 11, 41. — 4. *make*: inf. 6, 15; 3d sg. *dēð*, 19, 12; pret. 3d sg. *dyde*, 5, 18. — 5. *cause*: inf. 11, 37; imp. 2nd pl.

- dōð, 6, 10. — 6. (aux. for emphasis of imp.) imp. 2d sg. dō, 8, 11 (see Note).
- drifan, 1, *drive*: pret. 3d pl. drifon, 9, 34, 35.
- drigān, wī., *dry, wipe*: pret. 3d sg. drigde, 11, 2; 12, 3; 13, 5.
- driht, f., *people, multitude; company*: gs. ðære drihte caldre, *ruler of the company, ruler of the feast*: 2, 8.
- drihten, m., *ruler, Lord*: gs. Drihtnes, 13, 2.
- drihte-ealdor, m., *ruler of the feast*: ns. 2, 9 (see Note).
- drinc, m., *drink*: ns. 6, 55.
- drincan, III, *drink*: inf. 4, 7 etc.; 1st sg. drince, 18, 11; 3d sg. drincð, 4, 13 etc.; opt. 3d sg. drince, 7, 37; pret. 3d pl. druncon, 4, 12.
- druncen, pp. adj., *drunk*: np. druncene, 2, 10.
- dūn, f., *hill, mountain, mount*: ds. dūne, 4, 20, 21; as. dūne, 8, 1.
- duru, f., *door*: ds. dura, 18, 16; np. dura, 20, 19; dp. duron, 20, 26.
- duruðinen, f., *maid servant who keeps the door*: ns. 18, 17; ds. duruðinene, 18, 16.
- durran, pp., *dare*: pret. 3d sg. dorste, 21, 12.

E

- ēac, adv., *also, likewise*: 5, 21 etc.; — ne . . . ēac, *neither*: 15, 4.
- ēadig, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. ēadige, 13, 17; 20, 29.
- ēage, n., *eye*: np. ēagan, 9, 10; dp. ēagon, 12, 40; ap. ēagan, 4, 35 etc.
- eahta, num., *eight*: 5, 5; 20, 26.
- eald, adj., *old*: ns. 3, 4.
- ealdian, w2., *grow old*: 2nd sg. ealdast, 21, 18.
- ealdor, m., *chief, ruler, prince, captain*: ns. 3, 1 etc.; ds. caldre, 2, 8; np. caldras, 7, 26 etc.; dp. ealdron, 12, 42.
- eall, adj., *all, the whole*: ns. 6, 37; 9, 34 (see Note); 11, 50; np. ealle, 1, 3 etc.; dp. eallon, 13, 18; ap. ealle, 2,

- 15 etc. — adv., *call swā, also, likewise* : 6, 11.
- card**, m., *land, country* : ds. *carde*, 4, 44 ; ap. *cardas*, 4, 35.
- cardian**, w2., *dwell, live* : 2nd sg. *cardast*, 1, 38 ; pret. 3d sg. *cardode*, 1, 14.
- cardungstōw**, f., *dwelling-place, dwelling* : as. *cardungstōwe*, 14, 2 ; *cardungstōwa*, 14, 23 ; np. *cardungstōwa*, 14, 2.
- ċare**, n., *ear* : as. *ċare*, 18, 10, 26.
- cart**, see *bēon*.
- ċaster(w)ucu**, f., *easter week* : ds. *ċasterwucan*, 20, 11 ; *ċasterucan*, 20, 111 ; 21, 11.
- ċastron**, m. pl., 1. *easter* : dp. *ċastron*, 3, 11 etc. — 2. *passover* : np. *ċastron*, 11, 55 ; gp. *ċastra*, 19, 14 ; dp. *ċastron*, 2, 13 (see Note) etc. ; — *passover lamb, passover* : ap. *ċastron*, 18, 28.
- ċaðlære**, adj., *easily taught* : np. *ċaðlære*, 6, 45 (see Note).
- Ebrēisc**, adj., *Hebrew* : as. *Ebrēisc*, 5, 2 ; 19, 13, 17 ; ip. *Ebrēisceon*, 19, 20.
- ēce**, adj., *eternal* : ns. *ēce*, 12, 50 ; 17, 3 ; gs. *ēces*, 6, 68 ; ds. *ēcum*, 4, 36 ; *ēceon*, 12, 25 ; as. *ēce*, 3, 15 etc.
- eced**, m. n., *vinegar* : gs. *ecedes*, 19, 29, 30.
- ēcnys (ēcnes)**, f., *eternity* : as. on *ēcnysse*, *forever* : 6, 51, 58 ; on *ēcnesse*, 8, 35.
- edcennan**, w1., *bear again* : pp. *geedcenned*, *born again* : 3, 5.
- edniwan**, adv., *anew, again* : 3, 3, 7.
- Effrem**, *Ephraim* : ns. 11, 54.
- eft**, adv., *again, a second time, back* : 1, 35 etc.
- ege**, m., *fear* : ds. *ege*, 7, 13 ; 19, 38 ; 20, 19.
- ēhtan**, w1., *persecute* : inf. 15, 20 ; pret. 3d pl. *ēhton*, 5, 16 ; 15, 20 (w. gen.).
- Elias**, *Elijah* : ns. 1, 21, 25.
- elles**, adv., *else, in another way* : 10, 1.
- eln**, f., *ell (cubitus, about 18 inches)* : gp. *elna*, 21, 8.

embe, see ymbe.
 ende, m., *end*: as. on ende
 (*in finem*, 'to the end'),
 13, 1.
 engel, m., *angel*: ns. 5,
 4; 12, 29; ap. englas,
 1, 51; 20, 12.
 Enon, *Ænon*: ds. 3, 23.
 ēode, see gān.
 eom, see bēon.
 eorðe, f., *earth, ground*:
 ds. corðan, 3, 31 etc.;
 as. corðan, 9, 6; 17, 4.
 eorðlic, adj., *of the earth,*
earthly: ap. eorðlice, 3,
 12.
 eorðtilia, m., *tiller of the*
earth: ns. 15, 1.
 ēow, ēower, see ðū.
 ēower, pron. adj., *your*:
 ns. 7, 6 etc.; ēowor, 18,
 39; ēowre, 9, 41; gs.
 ēowres, 8, 41, 44; ds.
 ēowron, 20, 17; ēowre
 (as. ð), 8, 17, 21, 24; as.
 ēowre, 15, 20; ēowerne,
 19, 15; np. ēowre, 15,
 16; dp. ēowrum, 12,
 30; ap. ēowre, 4, 35.
 epiphania, *Epiphany* (see
 ætȳwednyss): ds. epi-
 phania, 6, 27r; as. epi-
 phania, 2, 1r.
 ēsterfrēolsdæg, m., *Easter*

feast day, feast of the
passover: ds. ēsterfrēols-
 dæge, 13, 1.
 etan, v, *eat*: ger. etanne,
 4, 32; 6, 52; 3d sg. ytt,
 6, 50 etc.; et, 2, 17 (see
 Note); opt. 2nd pl. eton,
 6, 53; 3d pl. eton, 6, 5;
 imp. 2nd sg. et, 4, 31;
 2nd pl. etað, 21, 12;
 pret. 2nd pl. æton, 6, 26;
 3d pl. æton, 6, 13 etc.;
 opt. pret. 3d pl. æton,
 18, 28.
 euangelista, *evangelist*:
 gs. euangelista, 21, 19r.

F

fācn, n., *deceit, guile*: ns.
 1, 47.
 fæder, m., *father*: ns. 3,
 35 etc.; gs. fæder, 1, 18
 etc.; ds. fæder, 1, 14
 etc.; vs. fæder, 12, 28
 etc.; np. fæderas, 4, 20
 etc.; dp. fæderon, 7, 22.
 fæstnung, f., *fastening*: as.
 fæstnunge, 20, 25 (see
 Note).
 fæt, n., *vessel*: ns. 19, 29;
 as. fæt, 13, 5.
 fald, m., *fold*: ds. scēapa
 falde, *sheepfold*, 10, 1.

- fandian**, w2., w. gen., *try*, *tempt*: ptc. *fandiende*, 8, 6; *fandigende*, 6, 6.
- faran**, vi, *go* (inexactly for Latin *abire*, 'depart,' at 4, 3 etc.; *aduenire*, 'arrive,' 4, 47; *ambulare*, 'walk,' 11, 54; *ascendere*, 'go up,' 2, 13 etc.; *descendere*, 'go down,' 2, 12 etc.; *exire*, 'go forth,' 1, 43; *praeterire*, 'pass by,' 9, 1; *procedere*, 'go forth,' 5, 29); inf. 1, 43 etc.; 1st sg. *fare*, 7, 8 etc.; 2nd sg. *færst*, 13, 36; 14, 5; 3d sg. *færð*, 5, 24; 3d pl. *farað*, 5, 29; opt. 1st sg. *fare*, 14, 2; 16, 7; imp. 2nd sg., *far*, 4, 49; 7, 3; 2nd pl. *fare gē*, 7, 8; pret. 1st sg. *fōr*, 16, 28; 3d sg. *fōr*, 2, 13 etc.; 3d pl. *fōron*, 2, 12 etc.; opt. pret. 3d sg. *fōre*, 4, 47.
- feallan**, rd., *fall*: opt. 3d sg. *fealle*, 12, 24; pret. 3d sg. *fēoll*, 9, 38; 11, 32; pret. 3d pl. *fēollon*, 18, 6.
- fēawa**, adj. pl., *few*, *a few*: gp. *fēawa*, 2, 12.
- feccan**, w3., *fetch*, *carry*; — *draw* (water): inf. 4, 7, 15.
- fēfor**, m., *fever*: ns. 4, 52.
- fela**, n. incl., *much*, *many*: nom. 21, 11; acc. 8, 26; 14, 30; 16, 12.
- fenn**, n. m., *mud*, *clay*: ds. *fenne*, 9, 6; as. *fenn*, 9, 6, 11, 14, 15.
- feoh**, n., *money*: as. *feoh*, 2, 15.
- feohtan**, III, *fight*: opt. pret. 3d pl. *fuhton*, 18, 36.
- feormian**, w2., *consume*; — *purge*, *cleanse* (*purgare*): 3d sg. *feormað*, 15, 2.
- fēorða**, num. adj., *fourth*: ds. *fēorðan*, 2, 12r etc.; as. *fēorðan*, 16, 23r.
- fēower** (*fēowur*), num., *four*: 11, 17; 19, 23; *fēowur*, 4, 35; 11, 39.
- fēowertig**, num., *forty*: dat. *fēowertigon*, 2, 20.
- fēowertyne**, num., *fourteen*: 10, 11r.
- fēran**, w1., *go*, *go away*, *set out*: pret. 3d sg. *fērde*, 4, 43; 3d pl. *fērdon*, 4, 8.
- fictrēow**, n., *fig tree*: ds. *fictrēowe*, 1, 48, 50.

- fif**, num., *five* : 4, 18 etc.
fifta, num. adj., *fifth* : ds.
 fiftan, 7, 11 etc. ; **fýftan**,
 7, 321.
fiftigwintre, adj., *fifty*
 years old : ns. 8, 57.
findan, III, *find* : 3d sg.
 fint, 10, 9 ; 2nd pl.
 findað, 7, 34, 36 ; opt.
 1st pl. **findon**, 7, 35 ;
 pret. 1st sg. **funde**, 18,
 38 (see Note) ; 19, 4,
 6.
finger, m., *finger* : ds.
 figre, 8, 6 ; as. **finger**,
 20, 25, 27.
fisc, m., *fish* : as. **fisc**, 21,
 9, 13 ; gp. **fixa**, 21, 6,
 11 ; dp. **fixum**, 6, 11 ;
 ap. **fixas**, 6, 9 ; 21, 10.
fiscnett, n., *fishing-net* : as.
 fiscnett, 21, 8.
fixað, m., *fishing* : as.
 fixað, 21, 3.
flæsc, n., *flesh* : ns. 1, 14
 etc. ; gs. **flæscas**, 1, 13 ;
 ds. **flæsce**, 3, 6 ; 8, 15 ;
 as. **flæsc**, 6, 52 etc.
flēon, II, *flee* : 3d sg. **flýhð**,
 10, 12, 13 ; 3d pl. **flēoð**,
 10, 5 ; pret. 3d sg. **flēah**,
 6, 15.
flitan, I, *strive, contend,*
 dispute : pret. 3d pl.
- fliton**, 6, 52 ; **hig fliton**
 (*schisma erat*), 9, 16.
flōd, n., *flood, stream,*
 river : np. **flōd**, 7, 38.
flōwan, rd., *flow* : 3d pl.
 flōwað, 7, 38 ; pret. 3d
 sg. **flēow**, 19, 34.
fola, m., *foal, colt* : ds.
 folan, 12, 15.
folc, n., I. *people, crowd* :
 ns. 6, 2, 5 ; 8, 2 ; ds.
 folce, 1, 31 ; 3, 10 ; 11,
 42, 50 ; as. **folc**, 7, 12 ;
 18, 14. — 2. *company,*
 band of soldiers (cohors) :
 ns. 18, 12 ; as. **folc**,
 18, 3.
folgian, see **fylian**.
fōn, rd., *catch, take* : pret.
 3d pl. **fēngon**, 21, 3.
for, prep. w. dat., inst., and
 acc., I. (w. dat. and
 inst.) *for, because of, on*
 account of : 3, 29 ; 7, 13
 etc. ; — *in behalf of, for*
 the benefit of : 6, 51 ; 10,
 11 etc. ; — *for . . .* **ðin-**
 gon, *for the sake of* : 11,
 15, 19 etc. ; — *for hwi,*
 for what, why : 7, 45 ;
 — *for ðam, for this, for*
 this cause, therefore : 5,
 16 etc. ; *for ði*, 12, 18
 etc. ; *for ðig*, 6, 65 etc. ;

- for ðý, 7, 22; — for ðam, conj. (w. ind.), *because*: 2, 24 etc.; for ðam ðe (w. ind.), 1, 50 etc.; for ði ðe (w. opt.), 7, 22; for ðig ðe (w. ind.), 12, 6; — for ðeāðe (*in mortem*, 'unto death'): 11, 4; — (duration of time) *for*: 11, 17 (see Note), 39. — 2. (w. acc.) *for*, *for the benefit of*, *in behalf of*: 9, 21; 17, 9, 19 (see Note), 20; 18, 14.
- forbrecan, v, *break*: 2nd pl. forbræce gē, 19, 36 (see Note); opt. pret. 3d sg. forbræce, 19, 31.
- forbyrnan, III, *burn up*: 3d pl. forbyrnað, 15, 6.
- fordēman, w1., *condemn*: 1st sg. fordēme, 8, 11; pret. 3d sg. fordēmde, 8, 10.
- fordōn, anv., *destroy*: opt. 3d sg. fordō, 10, 10.
- fordrūwian, w2., *dry up*, *wither*: 3d sg. fordrūwað, 15, 6.
- forebēacen, n., *fore-token*, *wonder (prodigium)*: ap. forebēacna, 4, 48.
- forgyfan, v, *give*; — *give up*, *release*: (opt. ?) 1st sg. forgyfe, 18, 39; 2nd pl. forgifað, 20, 23; pp. forgifene, 20, 23.
- forhicgan, w3., *despise*, *reject*: 3d sg. forhigð, 12, 48.
- forhtian, w2., *be afraid*: opt. 2nd pl. forhtige gē, 14, 27.
- forlætan, rd., 1. *leave*, *for-sake*: 1st sg. forlæte, 16, 28; 3d sg. forlæt, 8, 29; 10, 12; 1st pl. forlætað, 11, 48; opt. 2nd pl. forlæton, 16, 32; pret. 3d sg. forlēt, 4, 3, 28, 52. — 2. *let go*, *release*: ger. forlætenne, 19, 10; 2nd sg. forlætst, 19, 12; opt. pret. 3d sg. forlēte, 19, 12.
- forlēosan, II, *lose*: opt. 1st sg. forlēose, 6, 39.
- forliger, n., *fornication*: ds. forligere, 8, 41.
- forma, suppl. adj., *first*: ns. forme, 2, 11; gs. forman, 19, 32; ds. forman, 5, 11 etc.; as. forman, 3, 11.
- forne, adv., *in front*, *before*: 20, 4.
- forscruncen, pp. adj.,

- shrunken away, withered* : gp. forscruncenra, 5, 3.
- forspillan**, w1., *waste, destroy* ; — *lose (perdo)* : 1st sg. forspille, 18, 9 ; 3d sg. forspilð, 12, 25.
- forspillydnys**, f., *destruction* : gs. forspillydnysse, 17, 12.
- forswiðan**, w1., *overcome, conquer* : pret. 1st sg. forswiðde, 16, 33.
- forð**, adv., *forth, forward* : 4, 14 ; 11, 44 ; 18, 4 ; — *heonon forð, henceforth* : 14, 7 ; — *gewitnesse forð bære (testimonium perhiberet)* : 1, 8.
- forðfōr**, f., *going away, departure* ; — *death* : ds. forðfōre, 4, 47.
- forwurðan**, III, *be lost, perish* : 3d sg. forwyrð, 6, 27 ; opt. 3d sg. forwurðe, 3, 15, 16 ; 11, 50 ; pret. 3d sg. forwearð, 17, 12.
- foryrnan**, III, *run before, outrun* : pret. 3d sg. forarn, 20, 4.
- fōt**, m., *foot* : dp. fōtum, 11, 32 ; 20, 12 ; fōtan, 11, 44 ; ap. fēt, 11, 2 etc.
- fram**, prep. w. dat., *from* (origin, source, departure, separation, deprivation) : 1, 6, 19, 44 ; 5, 4 ; 8, 44 ; 12, 36 ; 15, 27 etc. ; — *fram mē sylfum, by myself, of myself* : 5, 30 ; 7, 28 etc.
- frēfrian**, w2., *comfort, console* : inf. 11, 19 ; pret. 3d pl. frēfrodon, 11, 31.
- frēfriend**, m., *comforter (Paracletus)* : ns. 15, 26 ; as. frēfriend, 14, 16 (see Note).
- fremian**, w2., *benefit, profit* : 1st pl. fremiað, 12, 19 ; — *impers. (w. dat. of person)*, 3d sg. fremað, 16, 7.
- frēolsdæg**, m., *feast day, festival* : ns. 5, 1 ; gs. frēolsdæges, 7, 14 (see Note) ; ds. frēolsdæge, 2, 23 etc.
- frēond**, m., *friend* : ns. 3, 29 etc. ; np. frýnd, 15, 14 ; dp. frēondum, 15, 13.
- frig**, adj., *free* : np. frige, 8, 33, 36.
- frigedæg**, m., *Friday* : as. frigedæg, 1, 15r etc. ; frýgedæg, 11, 1r ; 13, 33r.

- fröfor**, f., *comfort, consolation* : gs. fröfre, 14, 26.
- fruma**, m., *beginning* : ns. 8, 25 ; ds. fruman, 1, 2 ; 6, 64 ; 15, 27.
- frymð**, m. f., *beginning* : ds. frymðe, 1, 1 ; 8, 44.
- fullfremman**, w1., *fulfil, accomplish* : opt. 1st sg. fullfremme, 4, 34 ; 5, 36.
- ful(1)**, adj., *full* : ns. full, 16, 24 ; np. fulle, 6, 12, 26 ; — (w. gen.) ns. full, 19, 29 ; as. full, 21, 11 ; ap. fulle, 6, 13 ; — ful mid gyfe, ns., 1, 14 (cf. Note).
- fullian**, w2., *baptize* : ger. fullianne, 1, 33 ; 1st sg. fullige, 1, 26 ; 2nd sg. fullast, 1, 25 ; 3d sg. fullað, 1, 33 ; 3, 26 ; pret. 1st sg. fullode, 1, 31 ; pret. 3d sg. fullode, 1, 28 ; 3, 22 ; 10, 40 ; opt. pret. 3d sg. fullode, 4, 2 ; pp. gefullode, 3, 23.
- furlang**, n., *furlong (stadium)* : gp. furlanga, 6, 19 ; ap. furlang, 11, 18.
- furðra**, comp. adj., *further, — of higher rank, greater (maior)* : ns. 13, 16.
- fyftýne**, num., *fifteen* : 11, 18.
- fylian** (folgian), w. 3, 2, w. dat., *follow* : inf. fylian, 13, 36, 37 ; ptc. fyliende, 1, 38 ; 3d sg. fylið, 8, 12 ; 3d pl. fyligeað, 10, 4, 5 ; folgiað, 10, 27 ; opt. 3d sg. fylige, 12, 26 ; imp. 2nd sg. fylig, 1, 43 etc. ; pret. 3d sg. fylide, 6, 2 etc. ; pret. 3d pl. fylidon, 1, 37 ; fyligdon, 1, 40 ; 11, 31.
- fyllan**, w1., *fill* : pret. 3d pl. fylidon, 6, 13.
- fyr**, n., *fire* : as. fyr, 15, 6.
- fyrst**, n., *period, time* : ns. 14, 19.

G

- Gabbatha**, *Gabbatha* : ns. 19, 13.
- gaderian**, w2., *gather, bring together* : 3d sg. gaderað, 4, 36 ; 3d pl. gaderiað, 15, 6 ; imp. 2nd pl. gaderiað, 6, 12 ; pret. 3d pl. gaderydon, 11, 47 ; pp. gegaderode, 20, 19.
- gælan**, w1., *hinder, delay*,

- keep back* : 2nd sg. gælst, 10, 24 (see Note).
- gærs*, n., *grass* : ns. 6, 10 (*foenum*).
- Galilea*, *Galilee* : gs. Gali-leç, 2, 1 etc. ; ds. Gali-leç, 4, 43 etc. ; to Gali-learn (*in Galilaeam*), 4, 45 ; as. Galilea, 4, 3.
- Galileisc*, adj., *Galilean*, of *Galilee* : ds. Galileiscan, 12, 21 ; as. Gali-leiscan, 6, 1.
- gān*, anv., 1. *go* (inexactly for Latin *abire*, 'depart,' 4, 28 etc. ; *exire*, 'go out,' 8, 59 ; *introire*, 'enter,' 4, 38 etc.) : inf. 11, 11 etc. ; 1st sg. gā, 7, 33 ; 8, 14 ; 3d sg. gæð, 3, 8 etc. ; 1st pl. gā wē, 6, 68 ; opt. 2nd pl. gān, 15, 16 ; pret. 1st sg. ēode, 9, 11 ; 3d sg. ēode, 4, 28 etc. ; 2nd pl. ēodun, 4, 38 ; 3d pl. ēodon, 4, 30 etc. ; — gān on scip (*ascendere nauem*) : pret. 3d pl. ēodon, 6, 17, 24 ; 21, 3 ; — gān on land (*descendere in terram*) : pret. 3d sg. ēodun, 21, 9. — 2. *walk* : (*ambulare*) inf. 6, 19 ; 3d sg. gæð, 8, 12 ; 11, 9, 10 ; 12, 35 ; imp. 2nd sg. gā, 5, 8, 11, 12 ; 2nd pl. gæð, 12, 35 ; pret. 2nd sg. ēode, 21, 18 ; 3d sg. ēode, 5, 9 ; 10, 23 ; — pp. wæs wērig gē-gān (*fatigatus ex itinere*), 4, 6. — 3. *come* (*uenire*) : inf. 21, 3 ; imp. 2nd sg. gā, 11, 34, 43 ; 2nd pl. gæð, 21, 12 ; pret. 3d sg. ēode, 12, 22.
- gangan*, rd., *go*, *walk* : ptc. gangende, 1, 36 ; imp. 2d sg. gang, 20, 17.
- gangwucu*, f., *Rogation Week* : ds. gangwucan, 17, 11.
- gāst*, m., *spirit* : ns. 3, 8 etc. ; ds. gāste, 1, 33 etc. ; as. gāst, 1, 32 etc. ; — āgef his gāst, *gave up the ghost* : 19, 30.
- ge . . . ge*, conj., *both . . . and* : 2, 15 ; ægðer ge . . . ge, 15, 24.
- gē*, see ðū.
- gēa*, adv., *yea*, *yes* : 21, 15, 16.
- geādlian*, wz., *be sick* : pp. geādludra, *sick* : 5, 3.
- geanbīdian*, wz., w. gen.,

- wait for, await*: pret. 3d sg. *geanbidedon*, 5, 3.
gēar (*gēr*), n., *year*: gs. *gēares*, 18, 13; ds. *ðā* on *gēre*, *that year*: 11, 49; as. *gēr*, 11, 51.
gearcung, f., *preparation* (*Parasceue*): ns. 19, 42.
gearu, adj., *ready*: ns. 7, 6.
gearwian, w2., *make ready, prepare*: inf. 14, 2.
geat (*get*), n., *gate*: ns. 10, 7, 9; dat. sg. *geate*, 10, 2; *gete*, 10, 1.
geatweard, m., *gateward, door-keeper, porter*: ns. 10, 3.
gebedman, m., *prayer man, worshipper*: np. *gebedmen*, 4, 23.
gebeorhtian, w1., *make bright, glorify* (*clarificare*): imp. 2nd sg. *gebeorhta*, 17, 5.
gebēorscip, m., *banquet, feast*: dat. sg. *gebēorscipe*, 21, 20.
geberan, iv, *bear, give birth to*: pp. *geboren, born*, 9, 2, 32, 34; 18, 37.
gebidan, i, *bide, wait, remain*: pret. 3d sg. *gebād*, 8, 9.
gebiddan, v, i. *pray, ask*: 1st sg. *gebidde*, 17, 20. — 2. *pray*: 2nd pl. *gebiddað*, 4, 21, 22; 3d pl. *gebiddað*, 4, 23, 24; opt. 3d sg. *gebidde*, 4, 20; opt. 3d pl. *gebiddon*, 4, 24; — (w. reflex. acc.) inf., 12, 20; pret. 3d pl. *gebædon*, 4, 20.
geblissian, w2., *rejoice, be glad*: inf. 5, 35; 3d sg. *geblissað*, 3, 29; 16, 20, 22; opt. 3d pl. *geblission*, 4, 36; pret. 3d sg. *geblissode*, 8, 56; opt. pret. 2nd pl. *geblissodon*, 14, 28.
gebrōðru, m. pl., *brothers, brethren*: np. 2, 12; 7, 10.
gebyrian, w1. and w2., i. *pertain, belong*: 3d sg. *gebyrað*, 1, 15r etc.; *gebirað*, 20, 11r; — (impers.) *him ne gebyrað tō* (*non pertinet ad eum de*), *he does not care for*: 10, 13; pret. 3d sg., *him gebyrode tō*, 12, 6. — 2. (impers. w. dat.) *befit, behoove*: (w. *ðæt* and opt.)

- 3d sg. gebyrað, 3, 7 etc.; — (w. ðæt and sculan) pret. 3d sg. gebyrode, 4, 4; gebyrede, 20, 9; — (w. ger.) 3d sg. gebyrað, 9, 4.
- gecēosan**, II, *choose*: pret. 1st sg. gecēas, 6, 70 etc.; pret. 2nd pl. gecure gē, 15, 16; pp. Gode gecoren (*Dei cultor*, 'worshipper of God'), 9, 31 (see Note).
- geclānsung**, f., *cleansing, purification*: ds. geclānsunge, 2, 6.
- gecnāwan**, rd., *know* (pret. wrongly for Latin *cognoui*, *noui* in pres. sense at 5, 42; 10, 5; 17, 7): 1st sg. gecnāwe, 10, 14, 27; 3d sg. gecnāwð, 7, 17; 2nd pl. gecnāwað, 14, 20; gecnāwe gē, 8, 28, 43; 3d pl. gecnāwað, 10, 4, 14; pret. 1st sg. gecnēow, 5, 42 (see Note); 3d sg. gecnēow, 1, 10; 12, 9; 2nd pl. gecnēowun, 14, 9; 3d pl. gecnēowon, 17, 7; 21, 4; gecnēowun, 10, 5.
- gecwēme**, adj., *pleasing, agreeable*: np. gecwēme, 8, 29.
- gecyrran**, wI., *turn, convert*: pp. gecyrrede, 12, 40.
- gedihtan**, wI., *arrange, dispose, agree*: pret. 3d pl. gedih-ton, 9, 22 (*conspirare*).
- gedrēfan**, wI., *disturb, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3d sg. gedrēfde hyne sylfne (*turbavit se ipsum*), was troubled: 11, 33; pp. gedrēfed, 12, 27; 13, 21; 14, 1, 27.
- geēaðmēdan**, wI., reflex., *humble oneself, worship*: pret. 3d sg. geēaðmēdde, 9, 38.
- geendian**, w2., *end, finish, accomplish*: pp. geendod, 19, 30; geendode on ān (*consummati in unum*), 17, 23.
- gefēa**, m., *joy*: ns. 15, 11; 16, 24; ds. gefēan, 3, 29; 16, 20, 21; as. gefēan, 16, 22; 17, 13.
- gefēaldan**, rd., *fold up*: pp. gefēalden, 20, 7.
- gefēra**, m., *companion*: ds. gefēran, 11, 16 (*con-discipulus*).

geferræden, f., *company, fellowship, congregation*: ds. geferrædene, 9, 22 (*synagoga*).

gefon, rd., *seize, catch, take, arrest*: inf. 7, 32; 10, 39; pret. 2nd pl. gefēgon, 21, 10.

gefyllan, w1., 1. *fill*: pret. 3d sg. gefylde, 16, 6; pret. 3d pl. gefyldon, 2, 7; pp. gefylled, 12, 3. — 2. *fulfil, accomplish*: pp. gefylled, 3, 29 etc.; gefyllydne, 17, 13.

gefyllednes, f., *fulness*: ds. gefyllednesse, 1, 16.

gegaderian, w2., *gather, collect, assemble*: pret. 3d pl. gegaderedon, 6, 13.

gegaderung, f., *gathering, crowd*: ds. gegaderunge, 5, 13 (*turba*).

gegearcungdæg, m., *day of preparation* (for the passover): ns. 19, 14 (see Note), 31.

gegearwian, w2., *make ready, prepare*: 1st sg. gegearwige, 14, 3.

gehælan, w1., 1. *heal, cure* (*sanare, sanum facere*): opt. 1st sg. ge-

hæle, 12, 40; pret. 1st sg. gehælde, 7, 23; 3d sg. gehælde, 5, 11; pret. opt. 3d sg. gehælde, 4, 47; pp. gehæled, 5, 4, 10, 13. — 2. *save, (saluare, saluificare)*: opt. 1st sg. gehæle, 12, 47; imp. 2nd sg. gehæl, 12, 27; pp. gehæled, 3, 17.

gehælgian, w2., *make holy, sanctify*: inf. 11, 55; imp. 2nd sg. gehālga, 17, 17; pret. 3d sg. gehālgode, 10, 36; pp. gehālgode, 17, 19.

gehealdan, rd., *hold, maintain, keep*: 3d sg. gehealt, 8, 51, 52; gehylt, 12, 25; 14, 21; 2nd pl. gehealdað, 15, 10; opt. 2nd sg. gehealde, 17, 15; pret. 1st sg. gehēold, 15, 10; 2nd sg. gehēolde, 2, 10; pret. 3d pl. gehēoldon, 17, 6.

gehende, 1. adv., *at hand, near*: 11, 55. — 2. prep. w. dat., *near*: 6, 4, 19; 7, 2; 11, 18; 19, 20.

gehlyd, n., *noise, clamour*: ns. 7, 12 (*murmur*).

gehwæde, adj. *little*: as.

- gehwæde tid (*modicum*),
 13, 33.
 gehyhtan, wī., *hope*: 2nd
 pl. gehyhtað, 5, 45.
 gehýran, wī., *hear*: inf.
 6, 60 etc.; 1st sg. gehýre,
 5, 30; 2nd sg. gehýrst,
 3, 8; 11, 42; 3d sg.
 gehýrð, 3, 29 etc.; 2nd
 pl. gehýrað, 8, 47; 3d
 pl. gehýrað, 5, 25 etc.;
 opt. 3d sg. gehýre, 7,
 51; pret. 1st sg. gehýrde,
 8, 26 etc.; 2nd sg. ge-
 hýrdest, 11, 41; 3d sg.
 gehýrde, 3, 32 etc.; 1st
 pl. gehýrdon, 4, 42; 12,
 38; gehýrde wē, 9, 32;
 2nd pl. gehýrdon, 5, 37
 etc.; 3d pl. gehýrdon,
 1, 37 etc.
 gelæccan, wī., *seize*,
take by force: inf. 6, 15.
 gelædan, wī., *lead*: pret.
 3d pl. gelæddon, 18, 28.
 gelæstan, wī., *last*, *re-*
main, *endure*: opt. 3d
 pl. gelæston, 15, 16.
 gelēaßfull, adj., *believing*:
 ns. 20, 27.
 gelic, adj., *like*, *similar*:
 ns. 7, 29; 8, 55; 9, 9;
 — *equal*: as. hine sylf-
 ne dyde Gode gelicne (*aequalem se faciens Deo*),
 5, 18. — suppl. gelicost,
 ns. 21, 2; gelicust, 20,
 24 (see Note).
 gelice, adv., *in like manner*:
 5, 19.
 geliffæstan, wī., *bring to*
life, *quicken*: 3d sg. gelif-
 fæst, 5, 21; 6, 63.
 gelyfan, wī., w. dat., acc.
 (ðæt etc.), and gen. (12,
 38), *believe*: 1st sg. ge-
 lyfe, 9, 38 etc.; 2nd sg.
 gelyfst, 9, 35 etc.; 3d
 sg. gelyfð, 3, 15 etc.;
 1st pl. gelyfað, 6, 69;
 16, 30; gelyfe wē, 4,
 42; 2nd pl. gelyfað, 3,
 12 etc.; gelyfe gē, 3, 12
 etc.; 3d pl. gelyfað, 1,
 12 etc.; opt. 1st sg.
 gelyfe, 9, 36; opt. 3d sg.
 gelyfe, 17, 21; opt. 1st
 pl. gelyfon, 6, 30; 2nd
 pl. gelyfon, 10, 38 etc.;
 gelyfan, 6, 29; 3d pl.
 gelyfon, 11, 42; imp.
 2nd sg. gelyf, 4, 21;
 2nd pl. gelyfað, 10, 37
 etc.; pret. 2nd sg. gelyf-
 dest, 1, 50; 20, 29; 3d
 sg. gelyfde, 3, 18 etc.;
 2nd pl. gelyfdon, 6, 36;
 3d pl. gelyfdon, 2, 11

- etc.; pret. opt. 2nd pl. gelyfdon, 5, 46; 3d pl. gelyfdon, 1, 7; pp. gelyfedan, *believing*, 6, 64 (see Note).
- gemænlice**, adv., *commonly, mutually, one another*: 15, 12 (*inuicem*).
- gemang**, prep. w. dat., *among*: 11, 54; 21, 23.
- gemet**, n., *measure*: ds. gemete, 3, 34; — wæs on twēgra sestra gemete, *contained two sisters*: 2, 6.
- gemetan**, w1., *meet, find*: 2nd pl. gemētað, 21, 6; pret. 3d sg. gemētte, 1, 41 etc.; 1st pl. gemētton, 1, 41, 45; 3d pl. gemētton, 6, 25.
- gemittan**, w1., *meet, find*: pret. 3d sg. gemitte, 9, 35.
- gemōt**, n., *meeting, assembly, council*: as. gemōt, 11, 47.
- gemunan**, prp., *remember*: (w. acc.) opt. 2nd pl. gemunon, 16, 4; pret. 3d sg. gemunde, 2, 17, 22; 12, 16; — (w. gen.) 3d sg. geman, 16, 21; imp. 2nd pl. gemunað, 15, 20.
- genēalæcan**, w1., *draw near, approach*: pret. 3d pl. genēalæhton, 12, 21.
- geniman**, IV, *take, seize*: pret. 3d pl. genāmon, 1, 5 (see Note).
- genōh**, adj., *enough*: as. genōh, 6, 7; 10, 10; 14, 8.
- gēomrian**, w2., *be sad, mourn, groan*: pret. 3d sg. gēomrode, 11, 33, 38.
- geong**, adj., *young*. — comp. gingra, ns. 21, 18.
- geopenian**, w2., *open*: pret. 3d sg. geopenode, 19, 34; pp. geopenode, 9, 10.
- gēr**, see gēar.
- gerād**, adj., *considered, advised, prudent, skilled*: ap. ðus gerāde, *persons of this kind, such*: 8, 5.
- gereccan**, w1., *set forth, explain, interpret*: pp. gereht, 1, 38, 41, 42.
- gerihtan**, w1., *make right, make straight*: imp. 2nd pl. gerihtað, 1, 23 (see Note).

- gerihtlæcan**, w1., *correct, reprove* : pp. gerihtlæhte, 3, 20 (*arguere*).
- gesamnung**, see **gesomnung**.
- gesēon**, v, see: inf. 3, 3 etc.; ptc. gesēonde, 9, 7; 1st sg. gesēo, 9, 15 etc.; 2nd sg. gesyhst, 1, 33 etc.; 3d sg. gesyhð, 3, 36 etc.; 1st pl. gesēoð, 12, 19; 2nd pl. gesēoð, 6, 62 etc.; 3d pl. gesēoð, 9, 39; 19, 37; opt. 1st sg. gesēo, 20, 25; 2nd pl. gesēon, 4, 48; 9, 41; 3d pl. gesēon, 7, 3 etc.; imp. 2nd sg. geseoh, 1, 46 etc.; 2nd pl. gesēoð, 1, 39 etc.; pret. 1st sg. geseah, 1, 32 etc.; 2nd sg. gesāwe, 8, 57 etc.; 3d sg. geseah, 1, 18 etc.; 1st pl. gesāwon, 1, 14 etc.; 2nd pl. gesāwon, 5, 19 etc.; 3d pl. gesāwon, 2, 23 etc.; opt. pret. 1st sg. gesāwe, 1, 50; 3d sg. gesāwe, 8, 56 etc.; pp. gesewen, 20, 20.
- gesettan**, w1., *set, set in order, establish* : pp. gesett, 17, 24.
- gesomnian**, w2., *collect, gather* : inf. 11, 52.
- gesomnung** (**gesamnung**), f., *assembly, congregation (synagoga)* : ds. gesomnunge, 12, 42; 18, 20; gesamnunge, 6, 59; dp. gesomnungum, 16, 2.
- geswinc**, n., *work, labour* : as. geswinc, 4, 38.
- geswutelian**, w2., *make clear, manifest, reveal* : inf. geswuteligan, 14, 22; 21, 19; 1st sg. geswutelige, 14, 21; 3d sg. geswutelað, 5, 20; 13, 32; 16, 14; opt. 3d sg. geswutelige, 17, 1; imp. 2nd sg. geswutela, 7, 4; 17, 1; pret. 1st sg. geswutelode, 17, 4, 6; 3d sg. geswutelode, 2, 11, 24; 18, 32; 21, 1; pp. geswutelod, 12, 23 etc.; geswutelud, 1, 31; 21, 14; geswutelude, 3, 21.
- gesýclian**, w2., *become sick, sicken* : pp. gesýclod, 4, 46.
- gesyhð**, f., *sight* : ds. gesyhðe, 20, 30.
- get**, see **geat**.
- getācnian**, w2., *betoken*,

- signify* (*signare*, 'seal') :
 3d sg. *getācnað*, 3, 33 ;
 pret. 3d sg. *getācnode*,
 6, 27.
- getēorian*, w2., *fail, give out* : pret. 3d sg. *getēorude*, 2, 3.
- getīdan*, w1., *happen, befall* : opt. 3d sg. *getīde*, 5, 14.
- getrūwian*, w2., *trust, be confident* : imp. 2nd pl. *gētrūwiað*, 16, 33.
- geðencan*, w1., *think, consider* : 2nd pl. *geðenceað*, 11, 50.
- geðeode*, n., *language* : as. *geðeode*, 20, 24.
- geuntrumian*, w2., *make sick* : pp. *geuntrumode*, *sick*: 6, 2.
- gewendan*, w1., *turn, change* : pp. *gewend*, 16, 20.
- geweorðan* (*gewurðan*), III, *become, come to pass* : inf. 3, 9 ; opt. 3d sg. *gewurðe*, 13, 19 ; 14, 29.
- gewitan*, I, *go, go away* : inf. 13, 1.
- gewitnes* (*gewitnys*), f., *witness, testimony* : ns. *gewitnes*, 8, 13 ; 19, 35 ; *gewitnys*, 21, 24 ; ds. *gewitnesse*, 1, 7 ; 3, 28 ; as. *gewitnesse*, 1, 7 etc. ; *gewitnysse*, 21, 24 ; *gewitnysse*, 18, 23.
- gewrit*, n., I. *writing, inscription* : as. *gewrit*, 19, 20. — 2. *Scripture* : ns. 7, 38 etc. ; ds. *gewrite*, 2, 22 ; as. *gewrit*, 20, 9 ; ap. *gewritu*, 5, 39.
- gewuldrian*, w2., *glorify* : imp. 2nd sg. *gewuldra*, 12, 28 ; pp. *gewuldrod*, 11, 4 ; 12, 16 ; 14, 13 ; *gewuldrud*, 7, 39.
- gewuna*, m., *custom* : ns. 18, 39.
- gewyrht*, n., *work* ; — *earning, merit, desert* : dp. *būton gewyrhton* (*gratis*), 15, 25.
- geyflian*, w2., *make ill* : pp. *geyflēd*, *sick*, 11, 2.
- gif* (*gyf* : 5, 43 etc.), conj., *if* : (w. ind.) 1, 25 etc. ; — (w. pres. opt.) 12, 26 ; — (w. pret. opt.) 8, 42 etc.
- gingra*, see *geong*.
- glēd*, f., *coal of fire, coal* : dp. *glēdon*, 18, 18 ; ap. *glēda*, 21, 9.

God, m., *God* : ns. 1, 1 etc. ; gs. *Godes*, 1, 12 etc. ; ds. *Gode*, 1, 1 etc. ; as. *God*, 1, 18 etc. ; — pl., *gods* : np. *godas*, 10, 34 ; ap. *godas*, 10, 35.

gōd, adj., *good* : ns. 7, 12 ; 10, 11, 14 ; gs. *gōdes*, 1, 46 ; as. *gōd*, 2, 10 ; dp. *gōdum*, 10, 33 ; ap. *gōde*, 10, 32. — comp. *betera*, *better* : ns. *betere*, 11, 50 ; 18, 14.

gōd, n., *good thing, good* : ap. *gōd*, 5, 29.

godspel, n., *gospel* : ns. 1, 15 etc. ; as. *godspel*, 3, 11 etc.

Golgotha, *Golgotha* : ns. 19, 17.

Grēcisc, adj., *Greek* : ip. *Grēcisceon*, 19, 20.

gyfta, f. n. pl., *nuptials, marriage* : np. 2, 1 ; dp. *gyfton*, 2, 2 (see Note).

gyfu, f., 1, *gift (donum)* : as. *gyfe*, 4, 10. — 2. *favour, grace (gratia)* : ns. 1, 17 ; ds. *gyfe*, 1, 14, 16 ; as. *gyfe*, 1, 16.

gylt, m., *guilt, offence, crime* : as. *gylt*, 18, 38 ; 19, 4, 6.

gyrdan, w1., *gird* : pret. 3d sg. *gyrdest*, 21, 18.

gyrstandæg, m., *yesterday* : as. *gyrstandæg*, 4, 52.

gyt, see *ðū*.

gýt, adv., *yet, still* : 2, 4 etc. ; — nū *gýt* (w. pres.), *yet, still* : 4, 35 etc. ; (w. past tense) 20, 17 ; — *ðā gýt* (w. past tenses), 3, 24 etc.

H

habbæn, w3., 1. *have* : 1st sg. *hæbbe*, 4, 32 etc. ; 2nd sg. *hæfst*, 4, 11 etc. ; 3d sg. *hæfð*, 3, 29 etc. ; 1st pl. *habbað*, 8, 41 ; 19, 7 ; 2nd pl. *habbað*, 12, 8 etc. ; *hæbbe gē*, 21, 5 ; opt. 3d sg. *hæbbe*, 3, 15 ; 6, 40 ; 2nd pl. *habbon*, 5, 39 etc. ; 3d pl. *habbon*, 10, 10 ; pret. 1st sg. *hæfde*, 17, 5 ; 2nd sg. *hæfdest*, 4, 18 ; 3d sg. *hæfde*, 4, 1 etc. ; opt. pret. 3d sg. *hæfde*, 5, 26. — 2. (aux.), *have* : pret. 3d pl. *hæfdon*, 6, 19 ; 11, 57 ; 20, 20 ; — (w. inflected pp.)

- pret. 1st sg. hæfde, 13, 12. See næbban.
- hæl, f., *safety, salvation*: ns. 4, 22.
- hælan, w1., *heal, cure*: pret. 3d sg. hældde, 5, 15.
- Hælend, m., 1. *healer, Saviour*: ns. 4, 42 (*Saluator*). — 2. *the Saviour, Jesus* (incorrectly for Latin *Jesus* when the speaker is an unbeliever: 6, 42; 18, 5, 7; 19, 19): ns. 1, 38 etc.; gs. Hælendes, 2, 1 etc.; ds. Hælende, 1, 37 etc.; as. Hælend, 1, 17 etc.
- hæmed, n., *sexual intercourse*: ds. on unrihtum hæmede, *in adultery*: 8, 4.
- hænan, w1., *stone*: inf. 10, 32; 11, 8; 1st pl. hæne wē, 10, 33.
- hæðen, adj., *heathen, Gentile (Gentilis)*: np. hæðene, 12, 20.
- hāl, adj., *whole, sound, well*: ns. 5, 6, 9, 14; 11, 12; — bēon hāl, *be saved*: ns. 10, 9; np. hāle, 5, 34; — sī hāl (*Hosanna*), *hail to*: ns. 12, 13 (see Note).
- hālgian, w2., *hallow, make holy, sanctify*: 1st sg. hālgige, 17, 19.
- hālig, adj., *holy*: ns. hāliga, 14, 26; hālige, 13, 18; ds. hāligum, 3, 5; hālgum, 1, 33; as. hāligne, 20, 22; vs. hāliga, 17, 11; ap. hālige, 5, 39.
- hām, m., *home*: ds. hām, 11, 20; — adv., hām, *home*: 7, 53.
- hand, f., *hand*: ds. handa, 10, 28 etc.; as. hand, 3, 35; 20, 25; dp. handum, 19, 3; handan, 11, 44; ap. handa, 13, 9 etc.
- hatian, w2., *hate*: inf. hatigean, 7, 7; 3d sg. hatað, 3, 20 etc.; pret. 3d sg. hatede, 15, 18; 3d pl. hatedon, 15, 24, 25.
- hatung, f., *hate*: ds. hæfde on hatunge (*odio habuit*), *hated*: 17, 14.
- hē, hēo, hit (hyt), 3d pers. pron., *he, she, it*: masc. ns. 1, 8 etc.; gs. his, 1, 11 etc.; hys, 1, 14 etc. ds. him, 1, 3 etc.; hym, 9, 40; as. hine, 1, 10 etc.; hyne, 1, 3 etc.; — fem. ns. hēo, 7, 17

- etc. ; gs. hyre, 4, 28 ;
 iī, 2, 5 ; ds. hyre, 2, 4
 etc. ; as. hig, 4, 27 etc. ;
 hȳ, 19, 24. — neut. ns.
 hit, 2, 13 etc. ; hyt, 2,
 9 etc. ; — ic hit eom, *it*
is I : 1, 21 ; 4, 26 etc. ;
 as. hit, 1, 18 etc. ; hyt, 2,
 21 etc. — plur. nom. hī,
 1, 12 etc. ; hig, 1, 11 etc. ;
 hyg, 18, 28 ; gen. hyra,
 1, 19 etc. ; dat. him, 1,
 12 etc. ; acc. hī, 2, 24 ;
 hig, 1, 38 etc. — (re-
 flex.) : masc. as. hine,
 9, 7 ; 12, 36 ; 21, 1, 7,
 20 ; hyne, 9, 38 ; 13, 4 ;
 18, 18, 25. — fem. as.
 hī, 20, 14, 16. — neut.
 ds. ne mæg him sylf (*a*
semetipso), *cannot by it-*
self : 15, 4 (see Note). —
 plur. dat. him, 6, 19 ; acc.
 hī, 12, 20 ; hig, 4, 20.
- hēafod**, n., *head* : ds. hēaf-
 de, 20, 7 ; as. hēafod, 13,
 9 ; 19, 2, 30 ; dp. hēafdon,
 20, 12 (see Note).
- hēafodpanne**, f., *skull* : gs.
 hēafodpannan stōw (*Cal-*
uariae locus), 19, 17.
- healdan**, rd., 1. *hold, keep,*
observe : 1st sg. healde,
 8, 55 ; 3d sg. hylt, 14,
 23, 24 ; healt, 7, 19
 (*facit*) ; 2nd pl. healdað,
 20, 23 ; opt. 3d sg.
 healde, 12, 7 ; imp. 2nd
 sg. heald, 17, 11 ; 2nd
 pl. healdað, 14, 15 ;
 pret. 1st sg. hēold, 17,
 12 ; 3d pl. hēoldon, 15,
 20. — 2. *keep, tend* : imp.
 2nd sg. heald, 21, 15,
 16, 17.
- healf**, f., *half* ; — *part,*
side : ap. on twā healfa,
on either side : 19, 18.
- healt**, adj., *halt, lame* : gp.
 healtra, 5, 3.
- heard**, adj., *hard* : ns. 6,
 60.
- hefig**, adj., *heavy, oppres-*
sive, grievous : ap. he-
 fige byrðene (*pressura*),
 16, 33.
- hefignys**, f., *heaviness* ; —
anguish, pain (pressura) :
 gs. hefignysse, 16, 21.
- hēo**, see hē.
- hēofian**, w2., *groan, la-*
ment : 2nd pl. hēofiað,
 16, 20.
- heofon** (heofen), m., *hea-*
ven : ds. heofone, 3, 31
 etc. ; dp. heofonum, 3,
 13 etc. ; heofenum, 1,
 32 ; 3, 13 ; 17, 1 ; ap.

- heofonas, 1, 51 (pl. for
 Lat. sg. exc. at 3, 31;
 6, 31, 33).
 heofonlic (heofunlic), adj.,
heavenly: ap. heofonlice,
 3, 12; as. heofonlicne mete
 (*manna*), 6, 31, 58; heo-
 funlicne, 6, 49.
 heonon (heonan), adv.,
hence, away: 2, 16;
 14, 31; heonan, 7, 3;
 heonon forð, *henceforth*:
 14, 7.
 heord, f., *herd, flock*: ns.
 10, 16; ds. heorde, 10,
 16.
 heorte, n., *heart*: ns. 14,
 1, 27; 16, 22; ds.
 heortan, 13, 2; dp.
 heortan, 12, 40; ap.
 heortan, 12, 40; 16, 6.
 hēr, adv., 1. *here*: 6, 9
 etc.; — hēr is (*ecce*), 1,
 29 etc. — 2. *hither, here*
 (*huc*): 4, 15.
 hider, adv., *hither*: 4, 16;
 6, 25; 21, 12.
 hingrian, w2., impers. w.
 acc., *be hungry*: 3d sg.
 hingrað, 6, 35.
 hit, see hē.
 hīw, n., *form, appearance,*
shape: as. hīw, 5, 37
 (*species*).
 hiwraeden, f., *family,*
household: ns. 4, 53.
 hladan, vi, *load*; — *draw*
 (water): ger. hladenne,
 4, 11; imp. 2nd pl. hla-
 dað, 2, 8; pret. 3d pl.
 hlōdon, 2, 9.
 hlāf, m., *loaf, bread*: ns.
 6, 33 etc.; gs. hlāfes, 6,
 7; ds. hlāfe, 6, 51; ap.
 hlāfas, 6, 5 etc.
 hlāford, m., *lord, master*:
 ns. 13, 14, 16; 15, 15,
 20.
 hlēotan, II, *cast lots*: inf.
 19, 24.
 hlinian, w2., *lean, recline*:
 pret. 3d sg. hlinode, 13,
 23, 25; 21, 20.
 hlōt, n., *lot*: as. hlott, 19,
 24.
 hlystan, w1., w. dat.,
listen to: 2nd pl. hlyste
 gē, 10, 20.
 hō, m., *heel*: as. hō, 13, 18.
 hrægel, n., *garment*: ap.
 hrægel, 13, 4.
 hrēoh, adj., *rough*: ns.
 wæs hrēoh sǣ (*mare ex-*
surgebat), 6, 18.
 hū, adv., *how*: 3, 4 etc.;
 — hū ne (*nonne*, introdu-
 cing a question), *not*: 6,
 42, 70; 7, 19, 25 etc.

- hūmeta** (hūmete), adv., *how*: 3, 12 etc.; *hūmete*, 9, 21.
hund, num., *hundred*: nom., 21, 8.
hundred, num., *hundred*: gen., 6, 7; dat., 12, 5.
hundtēontig, num., *hundred*: nom. 21, 11; acc. 19, 39.
hūs, n., *house*: ns. 12, 3; ds. *hūse*, 8, 35; 11, 31; 14, 2; as. *hūs*, 2, 16.
hwā, hwæt, pron., I. (interr.) *who, what*: masc. ns. 5, 13 etc.; ds. *hwām*, 6, 68; 12, 28; 13, 22, 28; as. *hwæne*, 18, 4, 7; 19, 37; 20, 15. — neut. ns. *hwæt*, 2, 4 etc.; (w. personal predicate), *who*: 1, 19, 22; 4, 10; 5, 12 etc.; as. *hwæt*, 1, 22 etc.; is. *hwī*, *for what, why*: 1, 25; 7, 19 etc.; for *hwī*, *for what, why*, 7, 45. — 2. (indef.) *anyone, one, anything*: masc. ns. *hwā*, 3, 3, 5; 8, 51 etc.; *hwā* him dēme (*qui iudicet eum*), *one to judge him*: 12, 48. — neut. as. *hwæt*, 14, 14; 16, 23. — *swā* hwā swā, swā hwæt swā, see *swā*.
hwænne, adv., *when*: 6, 25.
hwær (hwār), adv., *where*: 6, 5; 8, 10; *hwær*, 1, 38 etc.
hwæten, adj., *of wheat, wheaten*: ns. *hwætene*, 12, 24.
hwæðer, conj., *whether*: 7, 17; 10, 24; — conj. adv., (to introduce a direct question) 4, 33; 18, 34; — *hwæðer ðe, or*: 7, 17; 18, 34.
hwæðere, adv., *nevertheless*: ðeah hwæðere, *nevertheless*: 7, 13.
hwanon, adv., *whence*: 1, 48 etc.
hwār, see *hwær*.
hwī, see *hwā*.
hwil, f., *while, time*: as. *hwile*, 5, 35; — ðā hwile ðe, *the time that, while*: 9, 4, 5.
hwyder, adv., *whither*: 3, 8 etc.
hwylc, pron. adj., *of what kind, which, what*: ns. 8, 7; ds. *hwylcum*, 10, 32; 12, 33; *hwylcon*, 4, 52; 18, 32; 21,

19; as. hwylc, 2, 18; hwylce, 18, 29; ap. hwylce, 13, 18. — swā hwylc swā, see swā.
 hyrde, m., *herd, shepherd*: ns. 10, 2.

I

Iacob, *Jacob*: ns. 4, 5, 12; gs. Iacobes, 4, 6.
 Iacobus, *James*: gs. Iacobi, 14, 11.
 ic, 1st pers. pron., *I*: ns. 1, 15 etc.; gs. mīn, 20, 17; ds. mē, 1, 15 etc.; as. mē, 2, 17 etc.; (reflex.) 9, 11; n. dual, wyt, 17, 11, 22; d. dual, unc, 17, 21; np. wē, 1, 14 etc.; gp. ūre, 19, 24; dp. ūs, 1, 14 etc.; ap. ūs, 1, 22.
 Ierusalem, *Jerusalem*: ds. Ierusalem: 1, 19 etc.
 in(n), adv., *in*: 3, 5; 10, 2, 3, 9; 20, 5, 8; inn, 18, 15.
 innan (innon, ynnan), prep. w. dat. and acc., (w. dat.) *within, during*: 7, 11 etc.; innon, 10, 221; ynnan, 2, 121; — (w. acc.) *within, into*: 20, 11.

inne, adv., *within, inside*: 20, 26.
 innoð, m., 1. *bowels, belly*: ds. innoðe, 7, 38; — 2. *womb*: as. innoð, 3, 4.
 intō, prep. w. dat., *into*: 7, 14; 10, 1; 18, 1 etc.
 Iohannes, *John*: ns. 1, 15 etc.; gs. Iohannes, 1, 19; 3, 25; Iohannis, 21, 15, 16, 17, 191; ds. Iohanne, 3, 26; 5, 33.
 Iona, *John*: gs. Ionan, 1, 42.
 Iordanes, *Jordan*: ds. Iordane, 3, 26; Iordanen, 1, 28; as. Iordanen, 10, 40.
 Iosep, *Joseph*: ns. 19, 38; gs. Iosepes, 1, 45; 6, 42.
 is, see bēon.
 Isaias, *Isaiah*: ns. 1, 23; 12, 39, 41; gs. Isaias, 12, 38.
 Israhele, mpl., *the Israelites*: gp. Israhela, 1, 31; 3, 10; 12, 13.
 Israhelisc, adj., *Israelite*: ns. 1, 47.
 Iudas, *Judas*: ns. 12, 4 etc.; gs. Iudas, 13, 2; ds. Iudas, 13, 26; Iuda, 6, 71.

Iudea, *Judæa* : ds. Iudea, 4, 47 ; 7, 1.

Iudeas, mpl., *the Jews* : np. 1, 19 etc. ; gp. Iudea, 2, 6 etc. ; dp. Iudeum, 10, 19 ; Iudeon, 8, 31 etc. ; Iudean, 5, 15.

Iudeisc, adj., *Jewish*, *Jew* : ns. 4, 9 ; 18, 35.

L

lā, interj., *lo!* O : 2, 4 ; 4, 21 ; 17, 25.

lād, f., *excuse, defence* : as. lāde, 15, 22.

lædan, wī., *lead, bring, carry* : 1st sg. lāde, 19, 4 ; 3d sg. læt, 10, 3 (*educit*) ; 21, 18 ; opt. (?) 1st sg. lāde, 10, 16 ; pret. 3d sg. lādde, 18, 16 ; 19, 13 ; pret. 3d pl. lāddon, 1, 42 etc.

læfan, wī., *leave* : 1st sg. lāfe, 14, 27 ; pret. 3d pl. lāfdon, 6, 13.

læran, wī., *teach* : 2nd sg. lārst, 9, 34 ; 3d sg. lārð, 14, 26 (see Note) ; 16, 13 ; pret. 1st sg. lārde, 18, 20 ; pret. 3d sg. lārde, 6, 59 etc.

læs, f., *pasture* : as. lāse, 10, 9.

læs, comp. adv., *less* : — ðe læs, *lest, that not* : 12, 42 (see Note) ; ðe læs ðe, 5, 14.

lætan, rd., 1. *let, allow* : 3d sg. læt, 10, 3, 4 ; imp. 2nd sg. læt, 12, 7 ; 2nd pl. lætað, 11, 44 ; 18, 8. — 2. *let alone, leave* : 1st sg. lāte, 14, 18. — 3. *let down, lay down* : inf. 21, 6 ; 1st sg. lāte, 10, 18 ; opt. pret. 3d sg. lēte, 19, 31.

lāf, f., *leavings, remnant* : ds. tō lāfe wæron, *were left* : 6, 12.

lamb, n., *lamb* : ns. 1, 29, 36 ; ap. lamb, 21, 15, 16.

land, n., 1. *land* : ds. lande, 6, 21 ; 21, 8 ; as. land, 21, 9, 11 ; — 2. *land, country* : ds. 3, 22 ; as. 11, 48 (*locus*). — 3. *the country (regio)* : ds. 11, 55 ; as. 11, 54.

lang, adj., *long* : as. lange, 5, 6 ; 14, 9.

langa-frigadæg, m., *Good Friday* : as. langa-frigadæg, 18, 11.

lange, adv., *long* : 10, 24.

- lār**, f., *teaching, doctrine*: ns. 7, 16; ds. *lāre*, 7, 17; as. *lāre*, 18, 19.
- lārēow**, m., *teacher, master*: ns. 1, 38 etc.; as. *lārēow*, 13, 13; vs. 8, 4; — (*Rabbi*), vs. 4, 31; 6, 25; 9, 2; 11, 8.
- laðian**, w2., *invite*: pp. *gelaðode*, 2, 2.
- Lazarus** (*Ladzarus*), *Lazarus*: ns. 11, 1 etc.; *Ladzarus*, 11, 14; 12, 2; as. *Lazarum*, 11, 5; 12, 10; *Ladzarum*, 12, 9, 17; vs. *Lazarus*, 11, 43.
- lēas**, adj., *lying, false*: ns. 7, 29; 8, 44, 55.
- lēasung**, f., *falsehood, lie*: as. *lēasunga*, 8, 44.
- lecgan**, w1., *lay, place*: pret. 2nd sg. *lēdest*, 20, 15; 3d sg. *lēde his rēaf* (*ponit*), *laid aside*: 13, 4; 2nd pl. *lēde gē*, 11, 34; 3d pl. *lēdon*, 19, 42; 20, 2, 13.
- Lēdenstæf**, m., *Latin letter*: dp. *Lēdenstafon*, 19, 20.
- lencten** (*lengten*), m., *Lent*: ds. *lenctene*, 7, 32r; 40r; 8, 46r; *lengtene*, 2, 12r; 7, 1r.
- lenctenwucu** (*lengtenwucu*), f., *week in Lent*: ds. *lenctenwucan*, 5, 17r, 10, 22r; *lengtenwucan*, 4, 6r; 5, 1r; 8, 31r; is. *lenctenwucan*, 5, 30r; 8, 21r.
- lēof**, adj., *dear, beloved*; — (as a form of address) *sir*: vs. *lēof*, 4, 11 (see Note); 4, 19; 12, 21; 20, 15.
- leofað**, *leofode*, see *lybban*.
- lēoht**, adj. (subst. ?), *light*: ns. 20, 1.
- lēoht**, n., *light*: ns. 1, 4 etc.; gs. *lēohtes*, 12, 36; ds. *lēohte*, 1, 7 etc.; as. *lēoht*, 3, 19 etc.
- lēohtfæt**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns. 5, 35; dp. *lēohtfatum*, 18, 3.
- leornian**, w2., *learn*: pret. 3d sg. *leornode*, 6, 45; 7, 15.
- leorningcniht**, m., *disciple*: ns. 9, 28 etc.; ds. *leorningcnihte*, 19, 27; 20, 2; as. *leorningcniht*, 19, 26; np. *leorningcnihtas*, 1, 37 etc.; gp. *leorningcnihta*, 4, 1 etc.; dp. *leorningcnihtum*, 1,

- 35; 18, 17; leorning-
cnihton, 6, 3 etc.; ap.
leorningcnihtas, 18, 19.
- lic, n., *body*: ns. 20, 12.
- licgan, v, *lie*: inf. 20, 5;
21, 9 (*positas*); licgean,
20, 6; pret. 3d sg. læg,
4, 47; 5, 3; 20, 7.
- lichama, m., *body*: gs.
lichaman, 2, 21; as. lic-
haman, 19, 38, 40; np.
lichaman, 19, 31.
- lif, n., *life*: ns. 1, 4 etc.;
gs. lifes, 4, 10 etc.; ds.
life, 4, 36 etc.; as. lif,
3, 15 etc.; gælst ðū ūre
lif (*animam nostram tollis*,
'hold our mind in sus-
pense'), 10, 24 (see
Note).
- linen, adj., *linen*: ds.
linenum, 19, 40; ap.
linen, 13, 4.
- linwæd, f., *linen garment*,
linen cloth: ds. linwæde,
13, 5; dp. linwædon, 20,
7; ap. linwæda, 20, 5,
6.
- Lithostrōtus, Lat. adj.,
'paved, or inlaid, with
stones': ns. 19, 13.
- locc, m., *lock* (of hair); pl.,
hair: dp. loccon, 11, 2;
12, 3.
- lōcian, w2., *look, behold*:
imp. 2nd sg. lōca (*ecce*),
8, 7; 11, 36.
- losian, w2., *be lost*: opt.
3d pl. losigeon, 6, 12.
- lufian, w2., *love*: 1st sg.
lufige, 14, 21, 31; 21,
15, 16, 17; 2nd sg.
lufast, 11, 3; 21, 15,
16, 17; 3d sg. lufað, 3,
35 etc.; 2nd pl. lufiað,
14, 15; opt. 2nd pl.
lufion, 13, 34; 15, 12;
pret. 1st sg. lufode, 15,
9, 12; 2nd sg. lufodest,
17, 23, 24, 26; 3d sg.
lufode, 3, 16 etc.; opt.
pret. 3d sg. lufode, 15,
19; 2nd pl. lufodon, 8,
42; 14, 28.
- lufu, f., *love*: ns. 17, 26;
ds. lufe, 15, 9, 10; as.
lufe, 5, 42; 13, 35; 15,
13.
- lybban, w3., *live*: ptc.
lybbende, 6, 51, 57; 3d
sg. leofað, 4, 50 etc.;
3d pl. lybbað, 5, 25;
pret. 3d sg. leofode, 4,
51.
- lyfan, w1., w. dat. of
person, *give leave, per-
mit*: pret. 3d sg. lyfde,
19, 38.

lyhtan, w1., *give light, shine* : ptc. lyhtende, 5, 35 ; 3d sg. lyht, 1, 5.

lytel, adj., *little* : ns. 12, 35 ; 14, 19 ; as. ymbe, embe lytel (*modicum*), *in a little while* : 16, 16, 17, 18, 19. — gs. hit ys lytles wana, *it lacks little* : 14, 2 (see Note).

M

mā, 1. comp. adv., *more* : 5, 18. — 2. incl. subst., w. gen., *more* : nom. 4, 41 ; acc. 4, 1 ; 7, 31.

macian, w2., *make, make ready* : pp. gemacud, 13, 2 (*facta*).

mæg, m., *kinsman, relative* ; — *parent* : np. māgas, 9, 2, 3, 20, 22, 23 ; ap. māgas, 9, 18 ; — *brother* : np. 7, 5 (*fratres*).

mære, adj., *great, famous* ; — mære dæg, *high day, feast day* : ns. 19, 31 ; ds. mæran, 7, 37. — comp. mærra, *greater, (maior)* : ns. 4, 12 ; 8, 53 ; mære, 10, 29.

mæsse, f., *mass* ; — *feast day, festival* : ds. mæssan, 14, 11 ; 15, 11.

mæsseæfen, n., *Eve of a feast day, Vigil* (cf. uigilia) : as. mæsseæfen, 1, 351 ; 14, 151 ; 21, 151.

mæssedæg, m., *feast day, festival* : as. mæssedæg, 3, 161 ; 14, 231 ; 21, 191 ; dp. mæssedagon, 15, 121, 171.

magan, prp., *can, be able* :

1st sg. mæg, 5, 30 ; 13, 37 ; 2nd sg. miht, 13, 36 ; 3d sg. mæg, 1, 46 etc. ; 1st pl. mage wē, 14, 5 ; 2nd pl. magon, 7, 34 etc. ; mage gē, 5, 44 ; 3d pl. magon, 3, 9 ; opt. 3d sg. mæge, 4, 35 ; pret. 3d sg. mihte, 11, 37 ; 3d pl. mihton, 12, 39 ; 21, 6 ; opt. pret. 3d sg. mihte, 9, 33 ; 21, 25 ; — (to express purpose), *might, could* : opt. pret. 3d sg. mihte, 12, 5 ; 3d pl. mihton, 11, 57.

Magdalenisc, adj., *Magdalene* : ns. Magdalenisce, 19, 25 ; 20, 1, 18.

man(n), m., *man, person, one* : ns. man, 2, 10 etc. ;

- mann, 1, 6 etc.; gs. mannes, 1, 51 etc.; 17, 2 (see Note); ds. men, 2, 25 etc.; menn, 5, 34; 18, 38; as. man, 1, 9 etc.; mann, 7, 22; 9, 24; np. men, 6, 10, 14; menn, 3, 19; gp. manna, 1, 4 etc.; dp. mannum, 4, 28 etc.
- mangunghūs**, n., *house of traffic, house of business*: ds. mangunghūsc, 2, 16.
- manig** (maneg), adj., *many*: np. manega, 2, 23; 3, 23 (*aquae multae*, 'much water') etc.; manige, 4, 39; dp. manegum, 6, 9; ap. manega, 10, 32; 20, 30.
- manslaga**, m., *man-slayer, murderer*: ns. 8, 44.
- māra**, see mycel.
- Maria**, *Mary*: ns. 11, 2 etc.; gs. Marian, 11, 1; ds. Marian, 11, 19, 45; as. Marian, 11, 28; Mariam, 11, 5.
- Martha**, *Martha*: ns. 11, 20 etc.; Marða, 12, 2; gs. Martham, 11, 1; ds. Martham, 11, 19; as. Martham, 11, 5.
- mē, see ic.
- mēd, f., *reward, wages*: as. mēde, 4, 36.
- menigeo** (menio), f., *multitude, crowd*: ns. 5, 3 etc.; menio, 12, 9 etc.; ds. menigeo, 7, 12, 43; menigū, 21, 6; as. menigeo, 7, 32.
- mere**, m, 1. *sea, lake*: ds. mere, 6, 22, 25. — 2. *pool*: ns. 5, 2; ds. mere, 9, 7, 11.
- Messias**, *Messiah*: ns. 4, 25; as. Messiam, 1, 41.
- mete**, m., *food, meat*: ns. 4, 34; 6, 55; gs. metes, 4, 9 (see Note); ds. mete, 6, 27; as. mete, 4, 8, 32; heofonlicne mete (*manna*), 6, 31, 49, 58.
- micel, see mycel.
- mid** (myd), prep. w. dat., *with*: (association) 1, 1, 2, 39; 3, 2, 26 etc.; myd, 17, 5; — (means, manner) 2, 7; 3, 29; 8, 5, 6; 11, 31 etc.; — *ful mid, full of*: 1, 14 (cf. Note); — prep. adv., *with*: 4, 11; 13, 5.
- mid**, adj., *central, middle*: ns., 7, 14 (see Note).

- middæg, m., midday** : ns. 4, 6.
- middaneard** (middan-geard), m., *earth, world* : ns. 1, 10 etc.; gs. middanearde, 1, 29 etc.; ds. middanearde, 1, 10 etc.; as. middan-eard, 1, 9 etc.; middan-geard, 6, 14.
- midde, f., middle, midst** : ds. middan, 8, 9; 19, 18.
- miht, f., might, power** : as. mihte, 19, 10, 11.
- mihte, see magan.**
- mīn, gs., see ic.**
- mīn, poss. pron., my, mine** : ns. mīn, 3, 29 etc.; gs. mīnes, 10, 29 etc.; mīnre, 15, 20; ds. mīnum, 10, 18 etc.; mīnon, 14, 13; 20, 17; mīnre, 8, 31 etc.; as. mīnne, 8, 19 etc.; mīne, 8, 43 etc.; mīn, 6, 54 etc.; np. mīne, 8, 31 etc.; dp. mīnon, 12, 30; 20, 17; ap. mīne, 9, 11 etc.
- mōdor, f., mother** : ns. 2, 1 etc.; gs. mōdor, 3, 4; 19, 25; ds. mēder, 19, 26; as. mōdor, 6, 42; 19, 26.
- mōnandæg, m., Monday** : as. mōnandæg : 2, 121; 7, 321; 8, 211; 12, 11.
- mōnað, m., month** : np. mōnðas, 4, 35.
- morgen, m., morning** : ns. 18, 28; as. on mergen, *in the morning* : 20, 1; 21, 4; *on the morrow* : 1, 43; 12, 12.
- mōtan, prp., must, may** : pret. 3d sg., ðæt hē mōste, *tha the might, to* : 5, 27 (see Note); 19, 38.
- Moyses, Moses** : ns. 1, 45 etc.; gs. Moyses, 7, 23; 9, 28; ds. Moyse, 5, 46; 7, 22; as. Moyses, 9, 29; Moysen, 1, 17.
- munt, m., mountain** : as. munt, 6, 3, 15.
- murcnian, wz., complain, murmur** : ptc. murcnigende, 7, 32; imp. 2nd pl. murcniað, 6, 43; pret. 3d pl. murcnodon, 6, 41; murcnedon, 6, 61.
- mūð, m., mouth** : ds. mūðe, 19, 29.
- mycel (micel), adj., 1. great, large** : ns. 5, 3; 6, 2, 18; 12, 12; micel, 6, 5; 12, 9; is. mycelre

stefne (*uoce magna*), 11, 43; gp. micelra, 21, 11.
 — comp. mǣra, *greater*: ns. 14, 28; as. mǣre, 1, 50; mǣran, 5, 36; 15, 13; 19, 11; ap. mǣran, 5, 20; 14, 12. — 2. *much*: ns. 6, 10; 7, 12; as. mycelne, 12, 24; mycel, 6, 11; ap. mycle blæda, *much fruit*: 15, 5, 8; mycel tǣcn (*multa signa*, 'many signs'), 11, 47; — adv., is. mycle, *by much, much*: mycle mǣ, *many more*: 4, 41.
 myddanwinter, m., *mid-winter, Christmas*: ds. middanwyntran, 1, 151; middanwintra, 1, 191.
 mydfæsten, n., *Midlent* (the third Sunday in Lent): gs. mydfæstenes, 8, 121; 9, 11; 11, 11; ds. mydfastene, 8, 11.
 mydlencten, m., *Midlent*: gs. mydlenctenes, 6, 11; mydlenctenes, 7, 141.
 mynetera, m., *money changer*: gp. mynetera, 2, 15; ap. myneteras, 2, 14.
 mýse, f., *table*: ap. mýsan, 2, 15.

N

nǣ, adv., *not at all, not* (to strengthen ne): 1, 20; 4, 42 etc.; (without ne) *no, not*: 8, 11; 18, 40; næs nǣ, 5, 18; 7, 10 etc.
 nacod, adj., *naked*: ns. 21, 7.
 næbban (< ne habban), w3., *have not*: 1st sg. næbbe, 4, 17; 2nd sg. næfst, 4, 11, 17; 13, 8; 3d sg. næfð, 4, 44; 14, 30; 1st pl. næbbe wē, 19, 15; 2nd pl. nabbað, 5, 38, 42; 12, 8; næbbe gē, 6, 53; 3d pl. nabbað, 2, 3; 15, 22; (opt.?) pret. 2nd sg. næfd-est, 19, 11; opt. pret. 2nd pl. næfde gē, 9, 41; 3d pl. næfdon, 15, 22, 24.
 næddre, f., *snake, serpent*: as. næddran, 3, 14.
 næfde, næfdon, see næbban.
 næfre, adv., *never*: 1, 18 etc.
 næs, see bēon.
 næs, adv., *not at all, not*: 14, 22; — næs nǣ, 5, 18; 7, 10 etc.

- nægel**, m., *nail*: gp. *nægela*, 20, 25.
nāh, see *āgan*.
nāht, n., *nought, nothing*: ns. 8, 54.
nama, m., *name*: ns. 1, 6; 18, 10; ds. *naman*, 5, 43 etc.; as. *naman*, 1, 12 etc.
nān, pron. adj., *no*: ns. 1, 18 etc.; ds. *nānum*, 5, 22; 8, 15, 33; as. *nānne*, 18, 38; 19, 4; *nāne*, 19, 11; *nān*, 10, 41; 16, 29; — *nān* ōing, *nothing*: ns. 1, 3; gs. *nānes* ōinges, 16, 23; as. *nān* ōing, 3, 27 etc. — (as subst.) *no one, none*: ns. 3, 15 etc.; as. *nānne*, 18, 9.
nardus, Lat. m., *spikenard*: as. *wyrtgemange* ðe *hig nardus hātað* (*nardi pistici*), 12, 3.
nāt, see *nytan*.
Nathana(h)el, *Nathanael*: ns. 1, 46, 48, 49; *Nathanael*, 21, 2; as. *Nathanahel*, 1, 47; *Nathanael*, 1, 45.
Nazarenisc, adj., *Nazarene, of Nazareth*: ns. *Nazareniscea*, 19, 19; as. *Nazareniscean*, 18, 5, 7.
Nazareth, Nazareth: ds. *Nazareth*, 1, 45, 46.
ne, adv., *not*: 1, 10 etc.
nē, adv. conj., *and not, nor*: 3, 8 etc.; — *nē* . . . *nē*, *neither* . . . *nor*: 1, 13; 4, 21; 5, 37.
nēah, adv. prep. w. dat., *near*: 2, 13; 4, 5.
nebb, n., *face*: ns. 11, 44.
nēahgebūr, m., *neighbour*: np. *nēahgebūras*, 9, 8.
nellan (< *ne wyllan*), anv., *will not*: 2nd sg. *nelt*, 21, 18; 2nd pl. *nellað*, 5, 40; 10, 38; pret. 3d sg. *noelde*, 7, 1.
nemnan, w1., *name, call*: pp. *genemned*, 1, 42; 3, 1; 5, 2; 11, 1.
nese, adv., *nay, no*: 7, 12; 9, 9; 21, 5.
net(t), n., *net*: ns. *net*, 21, 11; as. *nett*, 21, 6, 11.
nic(c) (< *ne ic*), adv., *not I, no*: 1, 21; *nicc*, 18, 17.
Nichodemus, Nicodemus: ns. 3, 1, 4, 9; 7, 50; 19, 39.
niht (*nyht*), f., *night*: ns. 9, 4; ds. *on niht*, *by night*: 3, 2 etc.; *on nyht*, 7, 50; — (in computing time, the equivalent of

day): ap. fēowertȳne
nyht, *fortnight*: 10, 111;
seofon nyht, *sennight*: 20,
191.

niman (nyman), IV, 1. *take*,
receive (and inexactly for
Latin *tollere*, *ferre*, 'take
up,' 'take away,' 2, 8; 5,
8 etc.): inf. 6, 21; 19,
38; ger. nimanne, 10,
18; 1st sg. nime, 10, 17;
14, 3; 20, 15; 3d sg.
nimð, 10, 18 etc.;
nemð, 10, 3 (see Note);
3d pl. nimað, 11, 48;
opt. 2nd sg. nyme, 17,
15; 3d sg. nyme, 6, 7;
imp. 2nd sg. nim, 5, 8,
11, 12; nim hyne (*tolle*,
'away with him!'), 19,
15; nim ðine hand (*ad-*
fer manum tuum, 'reach
hither thy hand'), 20,
27; pret. 1st sg. nam, 10,
18; (opt?) 2nd sg. nāme,
20, 15; 3d sg. nam, 5,
9 etc.; 3d pl. nāmon, 2,
8 etc. — 2. *take*, *seize*
(and inexactly for Latin
rapere, 'snatch,' 10, 12,
28, 29): inf. 7, 44; 10,
29; 11, 57; ger. ni-
manne, 7, 30; 3d sg.
nimð, 10, 12, 28; pret.

3d sg. nam, 8, 20; 19,
1; 3d pl. nāmon, 18,
12.

nīwe, adj., *new*: ns. 19,
41; as. nīwe, 13, 34.

nyht, see niht.

nū, adv., *now* (inexactly for
Latin *iam*, 'already';
11, 39; 15, 3; *iam non*,
'no more,' 14, 30; 17,
11; *ecce*, 'behold,' 3,
26 etc.): 2, 8 etc.; *just*
now: 21, 10.

nytan (< ne witan), prp., *not*
know: 1st sg. nāt, 9, 12,
25; 20, 13; 2nd sg.
nāst, 3, 8, 10; 13, 7;
19, 10; 3d sg. nāt, 7,
27; 12, 35; 15, 15;
1st pl. nyton, 14, 5; 20,
2; nytan, 16, 18; nyte
wē, 9, 29; 2nd pl. ny-
ton, 4, 22 etc.; pret.
1st sg. nyste, 1, 31;
3d sg. nyste, 5, 13;
3d pl. nyston, 10, 6.

nȳten, n., *cattle*: np.
nȳtenu, 4, 12.

nyðane, adv., *from be-*
neath: 8, 23.

nyðer, adv., *down*: 1, 32;
3, 13; 8, 6; 20, 5;
nyðer stigan, *descend*: 1,
33, 51.

O

of, prep. w. dat., *of, from*: (origin, source, separation, material) 1, 16, 32, 46; 2, 9, 15; 11, 11 etc.; *gefylled of, filled with*: 12, 3; *of mē sylfum, by myself*: 8, 28 etc.; (starting point of time) *from*: 7, 40; 11, 53 etc.; (partition) *of*: 1, 24, 35 (see Note), 40 etc.; —adv., *off*: 18, 10, 26.

ofer, prep. w. acc., (place) *over, above, upon*: 1, 32, 33, 51; 3, 31 (see Note) etc.; *over, across*: 6, 1, 17; 9, 6 etc.; —ofer *fýftýne furlang, over*: 11, 18 (see Note); *ofer mīne rēaf hī wurpon hlott, over, for*: 19, 24 (see Note); —(time) *after*: 2, 11; 3, 11 etc.; —adv., *over*: 10, 1; 21, 9.

ofost, f., *speed, haste*: ds. ofste, 11, 31.

ofslēan, VI, *slay, kill*: inf. 7, 1; 11, 53; 12, 10; ger. ofslēanne, 5, 18 etc.; opt. 1st pl. ofslēan, 18, 31.

oftorfan, w2., *stone to death*: inf. 8, 5 (*lapidare*).

oftrædlice, adv., *frequently, often*: 18, 2.

Olientum, gs. *Oliuetes dūne, Mount of Olives*: 8, 1.

on, prep. w. dat., inst. (5, 301; 8, 211), and acc., I. (w. dat. and inst.), *on, in*: (place where) *on, in*: 1, 4, 5, 10 etc.; (place to which) *in, into*: 3, 17 (see Note); 10, 23; 13, 2 etc.; (time when), *on, in*: 1, 39; 2, 1 etc.; (time during which) *in, during*: 2, 20; *on ēcum life, into eternal life*: 4, 36; (manner) *in, with*: 1, 26; 5, 43; 7, 4 etc.; (measure), 2, 6; cf. 6, 7; —aparod *on, on the charge of*: 8, 3. —2. (w. acc.) *on, upon, in, into*: (place to which) *upon, into*: 1, 9, 43; 3, 4, 5 etc.; *on bæc, aback, back*: 6, 66; 20, 14; *on fixað, a-fishing, fishing*: 21, 3; (time when) *on*: 1, 141, 191 etc.; *on ēce lif, forever*: 4, 14; 6,

- 27; — *gelyfan, gehyhtan* on, *in*: 1, 12; 2, 11; 5, 45 etc.; on Ebrēisc, on ūre geðeode, *in*: 19, 17; 20, 24. — 3. prep. adv., on, *in*: 4, 20; 5, 4; 7, 20; 10, 40; 19, 19; — adv., 21, 7.
- onbyrgan**, wī., w. gen., *taste*: pret. 3d sg. onbyrigde, 2, 9.
- oncnāwan**, rd., *recognize, know*: 2nd pl. oncnāwað, 8, 32; 3d pl. oncnāwað, 13, 35; opt. 3d sg. oncnāwe, 14, 31; 2nd pl. oncnāwun, 10, 38; 3d pl. oncnāwon, 17, 3; 3d pl. oncnēowon, 17, 8, 25.
- ondrædan**, rd., 1. *be afraid, fear*: imp. 2nd sg. ondræd, 12, 15; (w. reflex. dat.) imp. 2nd pl. ondrædað, 6, 20; pret. 3d sg. ondrēd, 19, 8; 3d pl. ondrēdon, 6, 19. — 2. *be afraid of, fear*: pret. 3d pl. ondrēdon, 9, 22.
- onfæstnian**, w2., *crucify (transfigure)*: pret. 3d pl. onfæstnodon, 19, 37.
- onfōn**, rd., *take, receive*: 1st sg. onfō, 5, 34; pret. 3d sg. onfēng, 19, 30 (w. gen.); 3d pl. onfēngon, 1, 16.
- ongēan**, prep. w. acc., *against*: 13, 18; 18, 29; 19, 11; *toward, to meet (obuiam)*: 12, 13; — prep. adv. (w. dat.), *toward, to meet (obuiam)*: 12, 18.
- ongemang**, prep. w. dat., *among, during*: ongemang ðam, *during these events, meanwhile (interea)*: 4, 31 (see Note).
- ongytan**, v, *perceive, understand, know*: opt. 2nd pl. ongyton, 19, 4; 3d pl. ongyton, 7, 26; 12, 40; pret. 3d sg. ongeat, 4, 53.
- onlyhtan**, wī., *lighten, illumine*: 3d sg. onlyht, 1, 9.
- onsundron**, adv., *apart, by itself*: 20, 7.
- ontynan (untynan)**, wī., *open*: inf. 10, 21; pret. 3d sg. ontynde, 9, 26, 32; 11, 37; untynde, 9, 14, 21, 30.
- onuppan**, prep. w. dat., *upon*: 12, 14; — adv., *upon, against*: 11, 38.

open, adj., *open*: ns. 7, 4; ap. *opene heofonas, the heavens opened (apertos caelos)*: 1, 51.

openlice, adv., *openly, publicly, plainly*: 7, 10; 11, 14; 18, 6.

oreðian, wz., *breathe*: 3d sg. *oreðað*, 3, 8.

oð, 1. prep. w. acc., (place) *up to, as far as*: 2, 7; (time) *until*: 2, 10; 12, 7. — 2. conj., *until*: 21, 22, 23.

oðer, pron. adj., 1. *other*: ns. 15, 24 etc.; ds. *oðron*, 20, 2; as. *oðerne*, 14, 16; np. *oðre*, 6, 23; 20, 25; 21, 2; ap. *oðre*, 10, 16; 20, 30; (as subst.), ns. 5, 7, 32, 43; 21, 18; np. *oðre*, 4, 38; 7, 12; 19, 18; ælc . . . *oðres, oðerne, each other*: 13, 14, 22. — 2. *one* (of two): ns. 1, 40; *oðer . . . oðer, one . . . another*: ns. 4, 37. — 3. *second*: gs. *oðre*, 2, 11; is. *oðre*, 4, 54, 5, 301; 8, 211; *oðre dæg, the next day*: 1, 29, 35; 6, 22.

oððe, conj., *or*: 2, 6 etc.

oxa, m., *ox*: ap. *oxan*, 2, 14, 15.

P

palmsunnandaeg, m., *Palm Sunday*: ds. *palm-sunnandaeg*, 6, 531; 11, 471.

palmtryw, n., *palm tree*: gp. *palmtrywa*, 12, 13.

palmwucu, f., *Palm Week, Holy Week*: ds. *palm-wucan*, 12, 11, 241.

passio, Lat. m., *Passion* (of our Lord): ns. 18, 11.

peneg, m., *penny*: gp. *penega*, 6, 7; dp. *pene-gon*, 12, 5.

pentecosten, m., *Pentecost, Whitsuntide*: gs. *pentecostenes*, 3, 161 etc.; as. *pentecosten*, 3, 11.

Petrus, *Peter*: ns. 1, 42 etc.; gs. *Petres*, 1, 40, 44; 21, 151; ds. *Petre*, 13, 6 etc.; as. *Petrum*, 18, 16.

Pharisei, Lat. mpl., *Pharisees*: np. 4, 1 etc.; gp. *Pharisea*, 7, 48; 12, 42; dp. *Phariseon*, 7, 45 etc.

- Phariseisc**, adj., *of the Pharisees* : ns. 3, 1.
- Philippus**, *Philip* : ns. 1, 44 etc.; gs. Phylippi, 14, 11; ds. Philippe, 6, 5; 12, 21; as. Philippus, 1, 43.
- Pilatus**, *Pilate* : ns. 18, 29 etc.; ds. Pilate, 19, 21; as. Pilatum, 19, 31, 38.
- plættan**, wī., *smack, slap* : pret. 3d pl. plætton, 19, 3.
- portic**, m., *porch* : ds. portice, 10, 23; dp. porticon, 5, 3; ap. porticas, 5, 2.
- pund**, n., *pound* : as. pund, 12, 3.
- purpure**, f., *purple* : gs. purpuran, 19, 2, 5.
- pyt(t)**, m., *pit, well* : ns. pyt, 4, 11; as. pytt, 4, 12.
- R**
- Rabbi**, *Rabbi* : vs. 1, 38, 49; 3, 2, 26.
- Rabbōni**, *Rabboni* : vs. 20, 16.
- ræcan**, wī., *reach, hand* : 1st sg. ræce, 13, 26.
- rædan**, wī., *read* : inf. 3, 11; pret. 3d pl. ræddon, 19, 20.
- ræsan**, wī., *rush, spring* : ptc. ræsendes, 4, 14.
- raðe**, adv., *quickly* : 11, 29; 13, 27. — comp. raðor, *more quickly, sooner* : 20, 4 (*primus*). — supl. raðust, *first* : 5, 4 (*primus*).
- rēaf**, n., *robe, garment* : ds. rēafe, 19, 2; as. rēaf, 19, 5; ap. rēaf, 13, 4, 12; 19, 23, 24.
- restedaeg**, m., *day of rest, Sabbath* : ns. 5, 9 etc.; ds. restedæge, 5, 16 etc.; as. restedæg, 5, 18; 9, 16; gp. restedaga, 20, 19 (see Note).
- rēwett**, m. n., *rowing*; — *boat* : gs. rēwettes, 21, 6.
- rīce**, n., *kingdom* : ns. 18, 36; as. rice, 3, 3, 5.
- rīdan**, 1, *ride* : pret. 3d sg. rād, 12, 14.
- riht** (ryht), adj., *right, just, righteous (iustus)* : ns. ryht, 5, 30; as. rihtne, 7, 24.
- rihtwīs**, adj., *righteous, just (iustus)* : vs. rihtwīsa, 17, 25.
- rīpan**, 1, *reap* : inf. 4, 35; ger. rīpanne, 4, 35, 38; 3d sg. rīpð, 4, 36, 37.
- rōd**, f., *road, cross* : ds. rōde,

3, 11 (see Note); 19, 31;
 as. rōde, 19, 17, 19, 25.
Romane, mpl., *Romans*:
 np. 11, 48.
rōwan, rd., *row*: pret. 3d
 pl. rēowon, 21, 8; pp.
 gerōwen, 6, 19.

S

sācerd, m., *priest* (*sacer-*
dos): gp. sācerda ealdor,
chief priest: 12, 10; ap.
 sācerdas, 1, 19.
sæ, f. m., *sea*: ns. 6, 18;
 ds. sæ, 6, 19; 21, 1;
 as. sæ, 6, 1, 17; 21, 7.
sæternesdæg, m., *Satur-*
day: as. sæternesdæg, 8,
 121; 20, 11.
Salomon, *Solomon*: ga. Sa-
 lomones, 10, 23.
Samaria, *Samaria*: gs.
 Samarian, 4, 5; ds. Sa-
 maria, 4, 7.
Samarie, mpl., *the Sama-*
ritans: Samaria land, *Sam-*
aria: as. 4, 4.
Samaritanisc, adj., *Sam-*
aritan: ns. 4, 9; 8,
 48; Samaritanisce, 4, 9;
 np. Samaritanisce, 4, 9,
 39; Samaritaniscean, 4,
 40.

sanctus, Lat. m., *Saint*:
 gs. sancte, 1, 351; 15,
 11.
sārig, adj., *sore, sorry,*
grieved: ns. 21, 17.
Satanas, *Satan*: ns. 13,
 27.
sāwan, rd., *sow*: 3d sg.
 sēwō, 4, 36, 37.
sāwl, f., *soul*: ns. 12, 27;
 — *life (anima)*: as. sēwle,
 10, 17, 18; 12, 25.
Scarioth (*Scarioð*), *Iscar-*
iot: ns. 12, 4; 14, 22;
 gs. Scariothes, 13, 2; ds.
 Scariothe, 13, 26; Scari-
 oðe, 6, 71.
sceanca, m., *shank, leg*:
 ap. sceancan, 19, 31, 32,
 33.
scēap, n., *sheep*: np. scēap,
 10, 3, 4, 8, 27; gp.
 scēapa, 10, 1, 2, 7; dp.
 scēapum, 10, 13, 26;
 scēapon, 10, 11; ap.
 scēap, 2, 14 etc.
scēað, f., *sheath*: as. scēaðe,
 18, 11.
sceaða, m., *doer of harm,*
wretch; — *robber*: ns.
 10, 1; np. sceaðan, 10, 8.
scēotan, 11, *shoot*; — *rush,*
plunge: pret. 3d sg. scēt,
 21, 7.

scēoðwang, m., *latchet of a shoe*: as. scēoðwang, 1, 27.

scīr, adj., *clear, bright*; — *white*: np. scīre, 4, 35 (*albus*).

scræf, n., *cave*: ns. 11, 38.

scrīn, n., *coffer, casket*: as. scrīn, 12, 6; 13, 29.

scryðan, wī., *clothe*: pret. 3d pl. scryddon, 19, 2.

sculan, prp., *shall, ought*: 3d sg. sceal, 3, 11; (with-out inf.) 1, 351; 2, 11 etc.; pret. 3d sg. sceolde, 4, 4; 11, 51; 20, 9; 1st pl. sceoldon, 8, 5; — (to express purpose), *may*: opt. 3d pl. sceolon, 9, 39.

scyp (scip), n., *ship*: ns. 6, 21; ds. scype, 6, 19; as. scyp, 6, 17, 21, 22; scip, 21, 3; np. scypu, 6, 23.

sē, sēo, ðæt, I. def. art. and demons. pron. adj., *the, that, this*: masc. ns. 1, 18 etc.; 5, 2; gs. ðæs, 2, 1 etc.; ds. ðām, 2, 1 etc.; 1, 39 etc.; as. ðone, 1, 45 etc.; — fem. ns. sēo, 5, 25 etc.; gs. ðære, 2, 8 etc.; ds. ðære,

1, 45 etc.; 19, 27; as. ðā, 6, 17 etc.; — neut. ns. ðæt, 1, 1 etc.; gs. ðæs, 2, 9 etc.; 18, 13; ds. ðām, 1, 7 etc.; as. ðæt, 2, 9 etc.; 11, 51; — plur. nom. ðā, 1, 19 etc.; gp. ðæra, 6, 45 etc.; ðara, 2, 15 etc.; dp. ðām, 1, 40 etc.; ap. ðā, 4, 29 etc.; 5, 36. — 2. demons. pron., *he, she, it, that*: masc. ns. sē, 1, 15 etc.; gs. ðæs, 4, 34 etc.; ds. ðām, 3, 18 etc.; as. ðone, 1, 33 etc.; — neut. ns. ðæt, 1, 2 etc.; 4, 20; gs. ðæs, 5, 28; 12, 38; ds. ðām, 4, 18 etc.; ðan, 21, 1; (see further under æfter, ær, for, tō); as. ðæt, 1, 5; 2, 10, 17 (*quia*); is. ðȳ, ðī, ðig, ðē, see for, læs; — plur. nom. ðā, 1, 13 etc.; gen. ðæra, 18, 9; 20, 23; 21, 11; ðara, 20, 23; ðara ðe (w. sing.), 3, 15, 20 (see Note) etc.; ðæra ðe, 12, 2 etc.; dp. ðām, 1, 12, etc.; ap. ðā, 2, 7 etc. — 3. as rel. pron. (ðe omitted), *who, which, that*: masc.

- ns. *sē*, 1, 18; 5, 2; 8, 53; gs. *ðæs*, 1, 6; 4, 46; 18, 26; ds. *ðām*, 1, 30, 47; 3, 26; as. *ðone*, 1, 45; 5, 45; 6, 27; 7, 28; — fem. ns. *sēo*, 6, 1; — neut. ns. *ðæt*, 1, 9, 14; *that which, what*: 6, 37; 16, 17, 18; ds. *ðām*, 18, 1; as. *ðæt*, 4, 38; *that which, what*: 3, 11, 32; 4, 22; 5, 19 etc.; — plur. nom. *ða*, 1, 13. — 4. gs. *ðæs*, adv., *according to what, as*: 4, 19; *ðæs ðē mā, swiðor, so much the more*: 5, 18; 19, 8.
- sealf**, f., *salve, ointment*: gs. *sealfe*, 12, 3; ds. *sealfe*, 11, 2; as. *sealfe*, 12, 5.
- sēcan**, wī., *seek, search for*: 1st sg. *sēce*, 5, 30; 8, 50; 2nd sg. *sēcst*, 4, 27; 20, 15; 3d sg. *sēcð*, 4, 23 etc.; 2nd pl. *sēceað*, 5, 44 etc.; *sēcað*, 7, 34; *sēce gē*, 6, 26; 18, 4; *sēce gyt*, 1, 38; 3d pl. *sēceað*, 7, 25; pret. 3d sg. *sōhte*, 19, 12; 3d pl. *sōhton*, 5, 18 etc.
- secgan**, wī., *say, speak*: 1st sg. *secge*, 3, 3 etc.; 2nd sg. *segst*, 9, 17; *segest*, 12, 34; 2nd pl. *secgað*, 4, 20; 9, 19, 41; 10, 36; *secge gē*, 4, 35; opt. 3d sg. *secge*, 2, 5; imp. 2nd sg. *sege*, 20, 15; pret. 1st sg. *sæde*, 1, 15 etc.; 2nd sg. *sædest*, 4, 18; 3d sg. *sæde*, 1, 51 etc.; 3d pl. *sædon*, 4, 51 etc.; opt. 3d sg. *sæde*, 2, 25.
- sendan**, wī., *send*: 1st sg. *sende*, 13, 20; 16, 7; 3d sg. *sent*, 14, 26; pret. 1st sg. *sende*, 4, 38; 15, 26; 2nd sg. *sendest*, 17, 3 etc.; *sendyst*, 17, 25; 3d sg. *sende*, 1, 33 etc.; *man sende (mittebantur, 'were put')* 12, 6; 2nd pl. *sendon*, 5, 33; 3d pl. *sendon*, 1, 19 etc.
- sēo**, see *sē*.
- sēoc**, adj., *sick*: ns. 11, 3, 6; *sēoca*, 5, 7.
- seofon**, num., *seven*: ap. 20, 19r.
- seofodā**, num. adj., *seventh*: ds. *seofodan*, 4, 52.
- sester**, m., *measure (metreta)*: gp. *sestra*, 2, 6.
- settan**, wī., *set, place, put*:

- pret. 3d sg. sette, 19, 19 ;
3d pl. setton, 8, 3 ; 19,
29 ; — *appoint, ordain* :
pret. 1st sg. sette, 15, 16
(*ponere*).
sī, see *bēon*.
sib(b), f., *peace* : ns. sib,
20, 21, 26 ; as. sibbe, 14,
27 ; 16, 33.
Sichar, Sychar : ns. 4,
5.
side, f., *side* : ds. sīdan, 20,
25 ; as. sīdan, 19, 34 ;
20, 20, 27.
Simon (Symon), Simon :
ns. 1, 42 etc. ; Symon,
13, 24 ; 18, 25 ; gs.
Simones, 1, 40 ; 6, 8 ; ds.
Simone, 13, 6 ; 20, 2 ;
21, 15 ; as. Simonem, 1,
41.
Sion, Zion : gs. Siones, 12,
15.
sittan, v, 1. *sit, sit down* :
inf. 20, 12 ; ptc. sittende,
2, 14 ; 12, 15 ; pret. 3d
sg. sæt, 4, 6 etc. — 2. *sit
at table (discumbere)* : ptc.
sittendra, 13, 28 ; sitten-
dum, 6, 11 ; opt. 3d pl.
sitton, 6, 10 ; pret. 3d
sg. sæt, 12, 2 ; 13, 12 ;
21, 12 ; 3d pl. sæton, 6,
10.
six (syx), num., *six* : 2, 6,
20 ; syx, 12, 1.
slæp, m., *sleep* : ds. slæpe,
11, 11, 13.
slæpan, rd., *sleep, fall
asleep* : 3d sg. slæpð, 11,
11, 12.
slēan, vi, 1. *strike, smite* :
pret. 3d sg. slōh, 18,
10, 22, 26 ; — 2. *slay,
kill* : opt. 3d sg. slēa, 10,
10.
slitan, i, *tear, rend* : opt.
1st pl. slite wē, 19, 24.
smēagan, wī., *consider,
ponder, search, seek* : 2nd
pl. smēagað, 16, 19 ;
imp. 2nd sg. smēa, 7,
52 ; 2nd pl. smēagað, 5,
39 ; pret. 3d pl. smēa-
don, 10, 39 (*quaerere*) ; —
deliberate, dispute : pret.
3d pl. ðā smēadon (*facta
est questio*), 3, 25.
smyrian, wī., *anoint* : pret.
3d sg. smyrede, 9, 6,
11 ; 11, 2 ; 12, 3.
sōna, adv., *immediately* :
5, 9 ; 6, 21 ; 11, 44 ; 18,
27.
sōð, n., *truth* : as. sōð, 4,
18 ; 8, 46 ; — (*amen*), 1,
51 etc.
sōð, adj., *true* : ns. 1, 9

- etc.; as. sōðne, 6, 32; np. sōðe, 4, 23; 10, 41.
- sōðfæst**, adj., *true, truthful*: ns. 7, 18; 8, 26.
- sōðfæstnys** (sōðfæstnes), f., *truth*: ns. 3, 33 (*verax*); sōðfæstnyss, 17, 17; 18, 38; sōðfæstnes, 1, 17; 8, 32, 44; gs. sōðfæstnyssse, 15, 26; 16, 13; sōðfæstnesse, 5, 33; ds. sōðfæstnyssse, 1, 14; 17, 17; 18, 37; sōðfæstnesse, 4, 23, 24; 8, 44; as. sōðfæstnyssse, 8, 32, 45; 16, 7; 18, 37; sōðfæstnesse, 3, 21; 8, 40.
- sōðlice**, adv., *truly, verily, indeed*: 6, 14; 8, 31, 36; 12, 24; 13, 13; 17, 8; — inexactly for Latin *autem*: 1, 12, 44 etc.; *enim*: 4, 47; 5, 13, 46; 6, 55; *ergo*: 19, 42.
- spæc**, f., *speech, saying, word, words*: ns. 10, 35; 12, 48; ds. spæce, 4, 41; 8, 31; as. spæce, 8, 43.
- spætan**, wī., *spit*: pret. 3d sg. spætte, 9, 6.
- spætl**, n., *spittle*: ds. spætle, 9, 6.
- specan**, v, *speak*: 1st sg. spece, 10, 25; 12, 49; 2nd sg. spycst, 10, 36; 3d sg. spycð, 7, 26; pret. 1st sg. spæc, 12, 48; 3d sg. spæc, 7, 13; 9, 29; 3d pl. spæcon, 9, 22; opt. pret. 3d sg. spæce, 12, 29.
- spere**, n., *spear*: ds. spere, 19, 34.
- spræc**, f., *speech, saying, word, words*: ns. 6, 60 etc.; gs. spræce, 15, 20; ds. spræce, 2, 22 etc.; as. spræce, 7, 40 etc.; dp. spræcum, 10, 19.
- sprecan**, v, *speak*: ptc. sprecende, 1, 37; ger. sprecenne, 8, 26; 1st sg. sprece, 4, 26 etc.; 2nd sg. sprycst, 4, 27; 16, 29; 19, 10; 3d sg. sprycð, 3, 31 etc.; 1st pl. sprecað, 3, 11; opt. 3d sg. sprece, 9, 21; pret. 1st sg. spræc, 15, 3 etc.; 3d sg. spræc, 2, 22 etc.; 3d pl. spræcon, 11, 56; opt. pret. 1st sg. spræce, 15, 22.
- spyng**, f., *sponge*: as. spyngan, 19, 29.
- stæf**, m., *letter*: dp.

- stafum, 5, 47; stafon, 19, 20; as. stafas, 7, 15.
 stānen, adj., *of stone, stone*: np. stānene, 2, 6.
 stān, m., *stone*: ns. 11, 38; 20, 1; as. stān, 8, 7; 11, 39, 41; ap. stānas, 8, 59; 10, 31.
 standan, vi, *stand*: ptc. standende, 19, 26; 3d sg. stent, 3, 29; 11, 42; pret. 3d sg. stōd, 1, 26 etc.; 3d pl. stōdon, 11, 56 etc.
 stede, m., *place*: ds. stede, 20, 25.
 stefn, f., *voice*: ns. 1, 23; 12, 28, 30; ds. stefne, 3, 29; as. stefne, 3, 8 etc.; is. stefne, 11, 43.
 stelan, iv, *steal*: opt. 3d sg. stele, 10, 10.
 stēopcild, n., *step-child, orphan*: ap. stēopcild, 14, 18 (*orphanus*).
 steppan, vi, *step, go*: pret. 3d sg. stōp, 11, 44.
 stician, w2., *stick, remain, dwell*: 3d sg. sticað, 7, 20 (see Note).
 stigan, i, *ascend, go up, go, come*: ptc. stigende, 1, 51; stigendne, 1, 33; 3d sg. styhð, 10, 1.
 stincan, iii, *stink*: 3d sg. stincð, 11, 39 (*foetere*).
 stōw, f., *place*: ns. 4, 20; 19, 17, 20; ds. stōwe, 6, 10 etc.; as. stōwe, 6, 23; 18, 2; 19, 17.
 strand, m., *strand, shore*: ds. strande, 21, 4.
 streccan, w1., *stretch, stretch forth*: 2nd sg. strecest, 21, 18.
 strençð, f., *strength*: ns. 12, 38.
 streng, m., *string, cord*: dp. strengon, 2, 15.
 styrung, f., *motion, disturbance*: gs. styrunge, 5, 3; ds. styrunge, 5, 4.
 sufol, n., (any) *food eaten with bread (pulmentarium)*: as. sufol, 21, 5.
 sum, pron. adj., *some, certain, a certain, a*: ns. 3, 1; 4, 46; 5, 5; as. sumne, 6, 7 (*modicum*, 'a little'); sume hwile, 5, 35 (*ad horam*); 7, 33 (*modicum*); sum ðing, *something*: 13, 29; dp. sumon, 5, 14; — (w. pl.) *some of*: np. 6, 64 (see

- Note); 7, 44; 9, 16; 11, 46; 12, 20; 13, 10; — (as subst.) np. *sume*, 7, 12, 25 etc.
- sundorhālga**, m., *Pharisee*: dp. *sundorhālgon*, 1, 24 (see Note).
- sunnandæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. *sunnandæg*, 1, 191; 3, 11 etc.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 1, 18 etc.; gs. *sunā*, 3, 18 etc.; ds. *sunā*, 3, 36 etc.; as. *sunu*, 1, 45 etc.; np. *sunā*, 21, 2.
- swā**, dem. and rel. adv., *so*, *as*: 1, 23; 3, 8 etc.; *swā swā*, *just as*, *as*, 1, 32; 3, 14 etc.; *swā . . . swā*, *as . . . so*: 3, 14; 5, 21 etc.; *as . . . as*: 6, 11; — call *swā*, *also*: 6, 11; — *swā hwā swā*, *whoever*: ns. 6, 51; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatever*: as. *swā hwæt swā*, 2, 5 etc.; *swā hwylc swā*, *whoever*, *whatever*: ns. 10, 9; ds. *swā hwylcere swā*, 5, 4; np. *swā hwylce swā*, 1, 12.
- swæc(c)**, m., *smell*, *odor*: ds. *swæcce*, 12, 3.
- swātlin**, n., *handkerchief*, *napkin* (*sudarium*): ns. 20, 7; ds. *swātline*, 11, 44.
- swefn**, n., *sleep*, *slumber*: gs. *be swefnes slæpe* (*de dormitione somni*), 11, 13.
- sweltan**, III, *die*: inf. 11, 16, 51; 12, 33; 3d sg. *swylt*, 11, 26; 21, 23; 2nd pl. *sweltað*, 8, 21, 24; opt. 3d sg. *swelte*, 4, 49; 6, 50; 11, 50; pret. opt. 3d sg. *swulte*, 18, 14, 32.
- swēor**, m., *father-in-law*: ns. 18, 13.
- swician**, w2., *wander*, *go astray*, *stumble*; — *be offended*: opt. 2nd pl. *swicion*, 16, 1 (*scandalizari*).
- swincan**, III, *toil*, *labor*: pret. 3d pl. *swuncon*, 4, 38.
- swingan**, III, *whip*, *scourge*: pret. 3d sg. *swang*, 19, 1.
- swipe**, f., *whip*, *scourge*: as. *swipan*, 2, 15.
- swið** (*swyð*), adj., *strong*. — comp. *swiðra*, *right* (*hand*): as. *swiðran*, 21, 6; *swyðre*, 18, 10.
- swiðe** (*swyðe*), adv., *very*. — comp. *swiðor*, *more*

strongly, more : 12, 43
 etc. ; *swýðor*, 3, 19.
swurd, n., *sword* : as.
swurd, 18, 10, 11.
swustor, f., *sister* : ns. 11,
 39 ; 19, 25 ; as. *swustor*,
 11, 5, 28 ; np. *swustra*,
 11, 3 ; gp. *swustra*, 11,
 1 (see Note).
swylc, pron. adj., *such* :
 ap. *swylce*, 4, 23.
swylce, pron. adv., *as if*,
as it were, about (quasi) :
 1, 14 ; 6, 10, 19 ; 21, 8.
sý, see *bēon*.
sylf, pron. adj., *I. self* : ns.
 4, 44 ; ds. *sylfum*, 1, 22
 etc. ; *sylfon*, 5, 26 etc. ;
syluon, 5, 26 ; as. *sylfne*,
 5, 18 etc. ; np. *sylfe*, 3,
 28 ; 4, 42 ; *sylue*, 18,
 28 ; dp. *sylfum*, 7, 35 ;
sylfon, 17, 13 ; ap. *sylfe*,
 11, 55. — 2. *selfsame*,
same : ds. *sylfan*, 11, 6.
 — 3. *by oneself, alone, only*
(solus) : ns. *sylf*, 8, 9 ;
 ds. *syluum*, 5, 44 ; np.
sylfe, 6, 22 ; — ns. *him*
sylf, by itself (a semetipso) :
 15, 4 (see Note).
syllan, w1., *I. give* (inex-
 actly for Latin *ponere*,
 'set, lay down,' 2, 10 ;

10, 17 ; 13, 37, 38 ; 15,
 13 ; *tradere*, 'deliver up,'
 18, 30, 35, 36 ; 19, 16) :
 inf. 6, 52 ; 12, 5 ; 1st
 sg. *sylle*, 4, 14 etc. ; 2nd
 sg. *sylst*, 13, 38 ; 3d sg.
sylð, 2, 10 etc. ; opt. 3d
 sg. *sylle*, 6, 65 ; 15, 13,
 16 ; imp. 2nd sg. *syle*,
 4, 7, 15 ; 6, 34 ; pret.
 1st sg. *scalde*, 17, 8 ; 2nd
 sg. *scaldest*, 17, 2 etc. ;
 3d sg. *scalde*, 1, 12 etc. ;
 3d pl. *sealdon*, 18, 35 ;
 opt. pret. 3d sg. *scalde*,
 4, 10 ; 13, 29 ; 1st pl.
scalde we, 18, 30 ; pp.
gesæld, 1, 17 etc. — 2.
sell : pret. 3d sg. *scalde*,
 12, 5 (see Note) ; 3d pl.
sealdon, 2, 14.
Syloe, Siloam : gs. *Syloes*,
 9, 7, 11.
symble (symle), adv., *al-*
ways : 7, 6 ; 8, 29 ; 18,
 20 ; *symle*, 11, 42 ; 12, 8.
synderlice (syndorlice),
 adv., *separately ; merely*,
only (tantum) : 11, 52 ;
syndorlice, 12, 9.
synful(l), adj., *sinful* : ns.
 9, 16, 24, 25 ; ap. *syn-*
fulle, 9, 31.
syngian, w2., *sin* : imp.

2nd sg. synga, 5, 14; 8, 11; pret. 3d sg. syngode, 9, 2, 3.
synlēas, adj., *sinless*: ns. 8, 7.
syn(n), f., *sin*: ns. 9, 41; ds. synne, 8, 21 etc.; as. synne, 1, 29 etc.; np. synna, 20, 23; dp. synnum, 8, 24; 9, 34.
syððan, adv., *after that time, thenceforth, afterwards*: 6, 66 etc. — conj., *after*: 13, 12.
syxta, num. adj., *sixth*: ns. syxte, 19, 14.

T

tācn, n., *token, sign, miracle (signum)*: ns. 2, 11; ds. tācne, 6, 30; as. tācn, 2, 18 etc.; tācen, 6, 14; gp. tācna, 7, 31; ap. tācn, 3, 2 etc.; tācnu, 6, 26, tācna, 2, 23; 4, 48; 6, 2.
tācnian, w2., *indicate, signify*: pret. 3d sg. tācnode, 12, 33; tācnude, 21, 19.
tellan, w1., *count, reckon, consider (dico)*: 1st sg. telle, 15, 15; pret. 1st sg. tealde, 15, 15; 3d sg. tealde, 8, 27.

tempel, n., *temple*: ds. temple, 2, 14 etc.; as. tempel, 2, 19.
templhālgung, f., *consecration of a temple (encoenia)*: np. templhālgunga, 10, 22.
tēon, 11, *draw, lead, drag*: 1st sg. tēo, 12, 32; opt. 3d sg. tēo, 6, 44; pret. 3d sg. tēh, 21, 11; 3d pl. tugon, 19, 16; 21, 8.
tēoða, num. adj., *tenth*: ns. tēoðe, 1, 39.
Thomas, Thomas: ns. 11, 16 etc.; ds. Thome, 20, 27.
Tiberiadisc, adj., *of Tiberias*: ds. Tiberiadiscan, 21, 1.
Tiberias, (sea of) *Tiberias*: gs. sēo is Tiberiadis (*quod est Tiberiadis*), 6, 1; ds. Tiberiade, 6, 23.
tid, f., 1, *time*: ns. 4, 21 etc.; ds. tide, 4, 53 etc.; as. tide, 5, 6; tid, 13, 33; 14, 9. — 2. *hour*: ns. 1, 39; 19, 14; ds. tide, 4, 52.
tima, m., *time*: ns. 2, 4; ds. tīman, 4, 52; 5, 4.
timbrian, w2., *build*: pp. getimbrod, 2, 20.

- tō, prep. w. dat., *to*: (place) 1, 11, 19 etc.; *feoll tō*, *fell at*: 11, 32; (time) *at*: 5, 4; — *for the purpose of, for, as*: 1, 7; 3, 28; 6, 30; 8, 41; 13, 29 etc.; *tō ðām ðæt*, *to the end that, that*: 8, 59; 10, 10; 18, 37; — (after verbs denoting change, conversion), 2, 16; 6, 15; 10, 33; 16, 20; 19, 12; *tellan tō*, *count as*: 8, 27; 15, 15; — (after *cweðan*, *sprecan*) 1, 25; 10, 25 etc.; (after *secgan*) 13, 28; *gebyran tō* (time), *belong at, on*: 14, 11; 15, 11, 121, 171; *gebyrað tō*, *impers., concerns*: 10, 13; 12, 6; — w. gerund, 4, 11, 32 etc.; — prep. adv., *to*, 6, 21; 10, 35; 21, 8.
- tōbreca, v, *break to pieces*, *break*: pp. *tōbrocen*, 21, 11.
- tōdælan, w1., *divide, distribute*: pret. 3d sg. *tōdælde*, 6, 11; 3d pl. *tōdældon*, 19, 24.
- tōdræfednys, f., *dispersion (dispersio)*: ds. *tōdræfednysse*, 7, 35.
- tōdrifan, 1, *drive apart*, *scatter*: 3d sg. *tōdrifð*, 10, 12; pp. *tōdrifene*, 11, 52.
- tōfaran, v1, *go apart, disperse*: opt. 2nd pl. *tōfaron*, 16, 32.
- tōgædere, adv., *together*: 3, 23; 11, 52; 18, 20.
- tōmiddles, prep. w. gen. and dat., *in the midst of*: (w. gen.) 8, 3; 20, 19; — (w. dat.) 1, 26; 20, 26.
- torfian, w2., *throw stones at, stone*: inf. 8, 59 (*iacere*); 10, 31 (*lapidare*).
- tōweard, adj., *approaching, to come*: ns. 1, 27; np. *tōwearde*, 16, 13; 18, 4.
- tōwurpan, w1, *overthrow, destroy*: imp. 2nd pl. *tōwurpað*, 2, 19; pret. 3d sg. *tōwearp*, 2, 15; pp. *tōworpen*, 7, 23.
- tūn, m., *enclosure*; — *estate, farm (praedium)*: ds. *tūne*, 4, 5.
- tunece, f., *tunic, coat*: ns. 19, 23; as. *tunecan*, 19, 23; 21, 7.
- twēgen, twā, num., *two*: nom. *twēgen*, 1, 35 etc.; gen. *twēgra*, 2, 6; 8, 17; dat. *twām*, 1, 40; 4, 43;

11, 47r; acc. *twēgen*, 4, 40 etc.; *twā*, 16, 16r; 21, 8.
twelf, num., *twelve*: nom. 11, 9; gen. *twelfa*, 6, 71; dat. *twelfum*, 6, 67; *twelfon*, 20, 24; acc. *twelf*, 6, 13; *twelfe*, 6, 70.
twēntig, num., *twenty*: acc. 6, 19.
twēntigoða, num. adj., *twentieth*: ds. *twēntigoðan*, 4, 46r.
twig, n., *branch*: ns. 15, 4, 6; as. *twig*, 15, 2; np. *twigu*, 15, 5.
twȳnian, wz., impers. w. dat., *doubt*: pret. 3d sg. *twȳnode*, 13, 22.
tȳwesdæg, m., *Tuesday*: as. *tȳwesdæg*, 7, 11, 14r; 10, 11; 12, 24r.

Ð

ðā, adv., *then* (frequently for Latin *autem*, 'however,' *ergo*, 'therefore,' 'then,' *et*, 'and'; occasionally, *enim*, 'for,' *iam*, 'already,' 'now,' *uero*, 'indeed': with fair accuracy, these words being usually employed in the

Vulgate as mere connectives): 1, 37, 38, 42, etc.; — conj. (w. past tenses), *when*: 1, 19, 48 etc.; (*cum*, 'though') 12, 37; — *ðā ðā*, *then when*, *when*: 4, 47; *ðā. . . ðā*, *when . . . then*: 2, 3; 4, 1 etc.

ðā, see *sē*.

ðæm, see *sē*.

ðænne, see *ðonne*.

ðær (*ðār*), adv., *there*: 2, 1; 3, 22 etc.; *ðār*, 2, 12; 6, 3 etc.; — (expletive, without corresponding Latin; the equivalent of *there* when preceding the subject, when after the subject with no equivalent in modern English) *ðær*, 1, 24; 4, 7; 5, 10, 13; 6, 10; *ðār*, 6, 12; 9, 13; 11, 39; 19, 34, 41; — *where*: 1, 28; 4, 46 etc.; *ðār*, 3, 8; 6, 23 etc.; — *ðær ðær*, *there where*, *where*: 12, 26; *ðār ðār*, 7, 42; — *ðær ūte*, *outside*: 18, 16; *ðār ūte*, 20, 11; — *ðær ofer*, 21, 9; *ðær. . . on*, 19, 19; *ðær on middan*, 8, 9; *ðār tō*, 21, 8.

ðæra, see sē.

ðærrichte (ðærrichte), adv.,
straightway, at once : 4,
27 ; ðærrichte, 13, 30.

ðæs, see sē.

ðæt, conj., *that* : (substan-
tive clauses) w. ind., 1,
34 ; 2, 22 etc. ; w. opt.,
1, 50 ; 3, 7, 14, 30 etc. ;
(to introduce direct dis-
course) 1, 32 (see Note)
etc. ; — (purpose) w.
opt., 1, 22, 31 ; 3, 15,
16 etc. ; (without sub-
ject) 5, 7 ; 14, 16 (see
Note) ; — (result) w.
ind.(?), 1, 12 ; 3, 16 ; 13,
2 ; w. opt., 9, 2.

ðanc, m., *thanks* : as. ðanc,
6, 11 ; ap. ðancas, 11,
41.

ðancian, w2., w. dat.,
thank : ptc. ðanciende,
6, 23.

ðanone, adv., *thence* : 4,
43.

ðær, see ðær.

ðāra, see sē.

ðe, rel. particle, *that, who,*
which : 1, 4, 12, 27
etc. ; sē ðe, *he that, that* :
1, 15 etc. ; (without sē)
he who, he whom : 1,
15, 26 ; (inst.) *with*

which : 17, 26 (*quā*) ;
(object preceding prep.
advs.) 6, 21 ; 10, 40 ;
13, 5. — See also ær, for,
hwæðer, læs, sē (ðæs).

ðeah, adv., *though, never-*
theless, however : 4, 27 ;
12, 42 ; 20, 5 ; 21, 4 ;
ðeah hwæðere, 7, 13. —
conj., *although* : 4, 2 ;
11, 25.

ðearf, f., *need* : ns. 2, 25 ;
13, 29 ; 16, 30.

ðearfa, m., *needy one, poor*
man : dp. ðearfon, 12, 5,
6 ; ap. ðearfan, 12, 8.

ðearfende, ptc. adj., *needy,*
poor : dp. ðearfendum,
13, 29.

ðēaw, m., *custom, usage* :
ns. 19, 40.

ðegn (ðēn), m., *servant,*
officer, soldier : np. ðēnas,
2, 9 ; 7, 45, 46 ; 19, 2 ;
ðegnas, 18, 12, 18, 36 ;
19, 6 ; gp. ðēna, 18,
22 ; dp. ðēnum, 2, 5 ;
ap. ðēnas, 7, 32 ; ðegnas,
18, 3.

ðencan, w1., *think* ; — *take*
counsel, plan (cogitare) :
pret. 3d pl. ðōhton, 11,
53 ; 12, 10.

ðēnian, w2., *serve* : 3d sg.

- ðēnað**, 12, 26; opt. 3d sg. **ðēnige**, 12, 26; 16, 2 (*praestare*); pret. 3d sg. **ðēnode**, 12, 2.
ðēnung, f., *service*; *service of a meal, meal, supper* (*coena*): ns. **ðēnung**, 13, 2.; ds. **ðēnunga**, 13, 4.
ðēod, f., 1. *people, nation*: ns. 11, 50; 18, 35; ds. **ðēode**, 11, 51, 52. — 2. pl., *Gentiles*: gp. **ðēoda**, 7, 35.
ðēodscipe, m., *nation* (*gens*): as. **ðēodscipe**, 11, 48.
ðeof, m., *thief, robber*: ns. 10, 10; 18, 40.
ðeos, see **ðēs**.
ðēow, m., *servant*: ns. 8, 34, 35; np. **ðēowas**, 4, 51; 18, 18.
ðēowa, m., *servant*: ns. 13, 16; 15, 15, 20; gs. **ðēowan**, 18, 10; as. **ðēowan**, 18, 10; gp. **ðēowena**, 18, 26; dp. **ðēowan**, 15, 15.
ðēowian, wz., *serve*: pret. 1st pl. **ðēowedon**, 8, 33.
ðēs, **ðeos**, **ðis**, dem. pron., 1. (adj.) *this*: masc. ns. 3, 29; 4, 11 etc.; gs. **ðyses**, 11, 9; 16, 11; **ðysse**, 12, 31; ds. **ðison**, 7, 8; 8, 23; 12, 25; **ðyson**, 6, 51; 13, 1; 18, 36, 38; **ðissan**, 8, 23; as. **ðysne**, 6, 34, 58; 9, 39; 16, 8; 18, 29. — fem. ns. **ðeos**, 6, 60 etc.; ds. **ðisse**, 4, 21; 10, 16; 12, 27; **ðysse**, 20, 30; as. **ðās**, 7, 40; 12, 27; 19, 13. — neut. ns. **ðis** 2, 11, 20; 8, 4; **ðys**, 1, 151, 191 etc.; as. **ðis**, 4, 54; 7, 12; 19, 20. — plur. nom. **ðās**, 1, 28; 3, 9; 5, 20; 6, 10; 12, 16; dat. **ðysum**, 10, 19; acc. **ðās**, 2, 16, 18 etc. — 2. (as subst.) *this one, this thing, this*: masc. ns. 1, 7, 15 etc.; gs. **ðyses**, 18, 17; ds. **ðyson**, 13, 24; as. **ðysne**, 5, 6; 18, 40; 21, 21. — neut. ns. 1, 50 etc.; (w. personal predicate) 6, 42; 7, 25; 9, 8, 19; 19, 19; 21, 24; gs. **ðyses**, 11, 26; ds. **ðyson**, 2, 12 etc.; **ðison**, 6, 61; **ðisson**, 11, 7; as. **ðis**, 2, 10 etc. — plur. nom. **ðās**, 6, 5; acc. **ðās**, 18, 8.

- ðin**, poss. pron., *thy, thine* : ns. 4, 18, 50 etc. ; gs. ðines, 2, 17 ; ds. ðinum, 17, 11, 12 ; ðinre, 4, 42 ; 10, 33 ; as. ðinne, 4, 16 etc. ; ðine, 17, 6, 14 ; ðin, 5, 10 etc. ; np. ðine, 7, 3 etc. ; ap. ðine, 9, 17, 26 ; 21, 18.
- ðincan**, see **ðyncan**.
- ðing**, n., 1. *thing* : ns. 1, 3 etc. ; gs. ðinges, 16, 23 ; as. ðing, 3, 27 etc. ; np. ðing, 1, 3 etc. ; dp. ðingon, 5, 14 ; ap. ðing, 2, 16 etc. — 2. dp. for . . . ðingon, *for the sake of* : 11, 15, 19 etc.
- ðis**, see **ðēs**.
- ðonne** (ðænne), adv., *then* ; ðonne . . . ðonne, *when . . . then* : 5, 7 ; 7, 27 ; 8, 28 ; 10, 12 ; — conj. (w. pres. and fut. tenses), *when* : 2, 10 ; 3, 4 etc. ; ðænne, 16, 21, 25 ; *seeing that* : 4, 9 ; 7, 15 ; — w. comp., *than* : 3, 19 ; 4, 1 etc. ; ðænne, 21, 15.
- ðri** (ðrȳ, ðrēo), num., *three* : nom. ðrēo, 21, 11 ; gen. ðrēora, 2, 6 ; dat. ðrim, 2, 19 ; 12, 5 ; ðrȳm, 2, 20 ; inst. ðrȳm, 1, 15r.
- ðrida**, num. adj., *third* : ds. ðridan, 2, 1 ; ðryddan, 3, 25r ; is. ðridan, 21, 17.
- ðrittig**, num., *thirty* : acc. 5, 5 ; 6, 19.
- ðriwa**, num. adv., *three times* : 13, 38 ; 21, 14.
- ðrydda**, see **ðrida**.
- ðū**, 2nd pers. pron., *thou* : ns. 1, 21, 22 etc. ; ds. ðē, 1, 22 ; 2, 4 etc. ; as. ðē, 1, 48 etc. ; (reflex.) 9, 7, 11 ; 10, 33 ; 21, 18 ; nom. dual gyt, 1, 38 ; np. gē, 1, 51 etc. ; gp. ēower, 6, 70 ; 7, 19 ; 13, 14, 21 ; 15, 20 ; 16, 5 ; dp. ēow, 1, 51 etc. ; (reflex.) 6, 20 ; 13, 34, 35 ; 16, 19 ; ap. ēow, 5, 45 etc. ; (reflex.) 15, 12, 17.
- ðunresdæg** (ðūresdæg, ðūrsdæg), m., *Thursday* : as. ðunresdæg, 5, 17r ; 8, 31r ; 13, 1r ; ðūresdæg, 7, 40r ; ðūrsdæg, 5, 30r.
- ðunrian**, w2., *thunder* : pret. 3d sg. ðunrode, 12, 29.
- ðurfan**, prp., *need* : opt. 1st sg. ðurfe, 4, 15.
- ðurh**, prep. w. acc., *through* :

- (place) 4, 4; (means) 1, 3, 7, 10 etc.; 6, 57 (*propter*, 'because of').
- ðurhwunian**, w2., *continue, remain, persist*: 3d sg. *ðurhwunað*, 6, 27; pret. 3d pl. *ðurhwunedon*, 8, 7.
- ðus**, adv., *thus*: 1, 15, 19 etc.
- ðusend**, num., *thousand*: np. *ðusendo*, 6, 10.
- ðwēan**, v1, *wash, bathe*: inf. 13, 6, 14; 1st sg. *ðwēa*, 13, 8; 2nd sg. *ðwyhst*, 13, 8; opt. 3d sg. *ðwēa*, 13, 10; imp. 2nd sg. *ðweah*, 9, 7, 11; pret. 1st sg. *ðwōh*, 9, 11, 15; 13, 14; 3d sg. *ðwōh*, 9, 7; 13, 5.
- ðyder**, adv., (dem.) *thither*: 11, 8; 18, 2, 3; 19, 39; (rel.) *ðyder ðe*, *whither*: 13, 33; *ðyder*, *whither*: 8, 22; 13, 36; 21, 18.
- ðyncan** (*ðincan*), w1., impers. w. acc., *seem*: 3d sg. *ðyncð*, 4, 19; *hwæt ðincð ðe ðæt ðu sý* (*quem teipsum facis*), 8, 53.
- ðyrnen**, adj., *of thorns*: as. *ðyrnenne*, 19, 2, 5.
- ðyrstan**, w1., impers. w. acc. of pers., *thirst, be thirsty*: 3d sg. *ðyrst*, 4, 13; 6, 35; 19, 28; opt. 3dsg. *ðyrste*, 4, 15; 7, 37.
- ðys**, see *ðēs*.
- ðystre**, adj., *dark*: ns. 6, 17 (*tenebrae*).
- ðystro**, f. n., *darkness*; pl. *darkness (tenebrae)*: np. *ðystro*, 1, 5; 12, 35; dp. *ðystrum*, 1, 5; ap. *ðystro*, 3, 19; 8, 12; 12, 35.
- ðywan**, w1., *press, urge, threaten*: 3d sg. *ðýwð*, 16, 8.

U

ucu, see *wucu*.

ufan, *ufane*, adv., *from above*: 8, 23; 19, 11.

ufenan, adv., *from above*: 3, 31.

uigilia, m., *Vigil* (evening preceding a feast day; cf. *mæsseæfen*), *Eve*: ds. *uigilian*, 17, 11.

unārwurðian, w2., *dishonor*: pret. 2d pl. *unārwurðedon*, 8, 49.

unāsiwod, pp. adj., *unsewed, without seam*: ns. 19, 23.

- unbindan**, III, *unbind*, *un-
loose* : opt. 1st sg. *un-
binde*, I, 27 ; imp. 2nd
pl. *unbindað*, II, 44.
- uncūð**, adj., *unknown*,
strange : dp. *uncūðum*,
10, 5.
- under**, prep. w. dat. and
acc., *under* : (w. dat.) I,
48, 50 ; (w. acc.) *under
bæc*, *back* : 18, 6.
- undercýning** (*undercing*),
m., *underking*, *nobleman*
(*regulus*) : ns. 4, 46 ;
undercing, 4, 49.
- underfōn**, rd., *receive*, *ac-
cept* : inf. 3, 27 ; 7, 39 ;
14, 17 ; 1st sg. *underfō*,
5, 41 ; 3d sg. *undertēhð*,
3, 32, 33 ; 12, 48 ; 13,
20 ; 2nd pl. *underfōð*, 3,
11 ; 5, 44 ; 16, 24 ; imp.
2nd pl. *underfōð*, 20, 22 ;
pret. 3d sg. *underfēng*,
18, 3 ; 2nd pl. *under-
fēngon*, 5, 43 ; 3d pl.
underfēngon, I, 11, 12 ;
4, 45 ; 17, 8.
- undergytan**, v, *understand*,
perceive : pret. 3d pl. *un-
dergēton*, 8, 27 ; 12, 16.
- unfeor**, adv., *not far* : 21, 8.
- ungelēaſfull**, adj., *unbe-
lieving* : ns. 20, 27.
- ungelēaſsum**, adj., w. dat.,
unbelieving : ns. 3, 36.
- ungeðwærnes**, f., *dis-
sension*, *disagreement* : ns. 7,
43 ; 10, 19.
- unriht**, adj., *wrong*, *sin-
ful* : ds. on *unrihtum
hæmede*, *in adultery* : 8, 4.
- unrihtthæmed**, n., *adul-
tery* : ds. *unrihtthæmede*,
8, 3.
- unrihtwisnys**, f., *unright-
eousness* : ns. 7, 18.
- unrōt**, adj., *cheerless*, *sor-
rowful* : np. *unrōte*, 16,
20.
- unrōtnys**, f., *sorrow*, *sad-
ness* : ns. 16, 20 ; *unrōt-
nyss*, 16, 6 ; as. *unrōt-
nyss*, 16, 21, 22.
- untýnan**, see *ontýnan*.
- ūp(p)**, adv., *up* : *ūpp*, 8, 7,
10 etc. ; *ūp*, I, 51 ; 3,
14 ; 6, 5.
- uppan** (*uppon*), prep. w.
dat. and acc., *upon* : (w.
dat.) 6, 19 ; 12, 15 ; 20,
7 ; (time) *after* : 10, 11f ;
— (w. acc.) *uppon*, *upon* :
6, 15.
- ūre**, poss. pron., *our* : ns.
8, 39 etc. ; as. *ūre*, 3,
11 ; 11, 48 ; np. *ūre*, 4,
20 ; 6, 49, 58.

ūt, adv., *out*: 4, 30 etc.; *abroad*, 21, 23.
ūte, adv., *without, outside*: 18, 16; 20, 11.
uton (= *wuton*, opt. 1st pl. of *witan*, *go*), *let us*: 11, 7, 15, 16 etc.

W

wædla, m., *beggar*: ns. 9, 8.
wædlian, w2., *beg*: pret. 3d sg. *wædlode*, 9, 8.
wæpen, n., *weapon, arm*: dp. *wæpnum*, 18, 3.
wæstm, m., *fruit*: as. *wæstm*, 4, 36; 12, 24.
wæter, n., *water*: ns. 5, 4, 7; 19, 34; gs. *wæteres*, 5, 3, 4; *wætres*, 7, 38; ds. *wætere*, 1, 26 etc.; as. *wæter*, 2, 9 etc.; np. *wætro*, 3, 23.
wæterfæt, n., *waterpot*: as. *wæterfæt*, 4, 28; np. *wæterfatu*, 2, 6.
wana, m., *want, lack*: ns. hit ys lýtles *wana*, *it lacks little*: 14, 2 (see Note).
wanian, w2., *wane, decrease*: opt. 1st sg. *wa-nige*, 3, 30.
wē, see *ic*.

weaxan, rd., *wax, increase*: opt. 3d sg. *weaxe*, 3, 30.
wēdan, w1., *be mad, be insane*: 3d sg. *wēt*, 10, 20.
weg, m., *way*: ns. 14, 6; as. *weg*, 1, 23; 14, 4, 5.
wel, adv., *well*: 4, 17; 8, 48; 13, 13; 18, 23.
wēn, f., *expectation, supposition, probability*: ns. *wēn* is *ðæt* (*forsitan*), *perhaps*: 8, 19 (see Note).
wēnan, w1., *ween, suppose, think*: 1st sg. *wēne*, 21, 25; 3d sg. *wēnð*, 16, 2; 2nd pl. *wēnað*, 5, 39; *wēne gē*, 11, 56; imp. 2nd pl. *wēne gē*, 5, 45; pret. 3d sg. *wēnde*, 20, 15; 3d pl. *wēndon*, 11, 13; 13, 29.
weorc, n., *work*: ns. 6, 29; ds. *weorce*, 10, 33; as. *weorc*, 4, 34; 7, 21; 17, 4; np. *weorc*, 3, 19 etc.; gp. *weorca*, 10, 32; dp. *weorcum*, 10, 38; *weorcon*, 14, 11; ap. *weorc*, 5, 20 etc.
wēpan, w1., *weep*: 2nd sg. *wēpst*, 20, 13, 15;

- 2nd pl. wēpað, 16, 20; opt. 3d sg. wēpe, 11, 31; pret. 3d sg. wēop, 11, 33, 35; 20, 11; 3d pl. wēopon, 11, 33.
- wer, m., *man*: ns. 1, 30, 47; gs. weres, 1, 13.
- wērig, adj., *wearry*: ns. 4, 6.
- wēsten, n., *waste, wilderness*: ds. wēstene, 1, 23; 3, 14; 6, 31, 49; as. wēsten, 11, 54.
- wif, n., *woman*: ns. 4, 7 etc.; gs. wifes, 4, 39; ds. wīfe, 4, 42; as. wīf, 4, 27; 8, 3; vs. wīf, 2, 4 etc.
- willā, m., *will*: ns. 6, 39, 40; ds. willan, 1, 13; as. willan, 4, 34 etc.
- willan, see wyllan.
- wīn, n., *wine*: ns. 2, 3; gs. wīnes, 2, 9; as. wīn, 2, 3, 10; 4, 46.
- wīndan, III, *wind, twist, plait*: pret. 3d pl. wūndon, 19, 2.
- wīneard, m., *vineyard*: ns. 15, 1, 5 (see Note); ds. wīnearde, 15, 4.
- wīnter, m., I. *winter*: ns. 10, 22. — 2. (as a measure of time) *year*: gp.
- wīntra, 5, 5; dp. wīntron, 2, 20.
- wītan, prp., *know*: 1st sg. wāt, 4, 25 etc.; 2nd sg. wāst, 21, 25, 16, 17; 3d sg. wāt, 19, 35; 1st pl. wīton, 3, 2 etc.; 2nd pl. wīton, 7, 28; 13, 17; 14, 4; wīte gē, 13, 12; 3d pl. wīton, 18, 21; opt. 3d sg. wīte, 7, 51; imp. 2nd pl. witað, 15, 18; (opt.?) pret. 2nd sg. wīstest, 4, 10; 3d sg. wīste, 2, 25 etc.; wyste, 4, 1; 3 pl. wīston, 21, 12. — See nytan.
- wītega, m., *prophet*: ns. 1, 21 etc.; gs. wītegan, 12, 38; np. wītegan, 1, 45; 8, 52, 53; gp. wītegena, 6, 45.
- wītigian, wz., *prophecy*: pret. 3d sg. wītgode, 11, 51.
- wītodlice, adv., *truly, indeed (utique)*: 8, 42; 11, 27; 14, 7, 28; 18, 36; — inexactly for Latin *enim*, 'for,' 4, 18, 37 etc.; *ergo*, 'therefore,' 4, 28 etc.; *forsitan*, 'perhaps,' 4, 10; *igitur* . . . *quidem*, 16, 22.

- wið**, prep. w. dat. and acc.,
1. (w. dat.) *in return for*,
for (sale): 12, 5. — 2.
(w. acc.) *against*: 7, 23;
with (after verbs of say-
ing), 4, 26, 27 etc.;
nearby, near (iuxta), 3,
23; 6, 23; 11, 54; 19,
25, 42.
- wiðersaca**, m., *opponent*,
enemy: ns. 19, 12.
- wiðsacan**, vi, *oppose*; —
deny: 2nd sg. wiðsæcst,
13, 38; pret. 3d sg.
wiðsōc, 1, 20; 18, 25,
27.
- wōd**, adj., *insane, mad (de-
monium habens)*: ns. 8,
48, 49, 52; gs. wōdes,
10, 21.
- wōdnesdæg**, m., *Wednes-
day*: as. wōdnesdæg, 3,
25r; 6, 44r etc.
- word**, n., *word*: ns. 1, 1
etc.; as. word, 5, 38;
17, 20; np. word, 6, 63
etc.; dp. wordum, 5, 47;
wordon, 4, 39; ap. word,
3, 34 etc.
- woruld**, f., *world*; — ds.
næfre on worulde (*a
saeculo non*), *never*: 9, 32.
- wrēgan**, wi., *accuse*: 3d
sg. wrēgð, 5, 45; opt.
- (ind. f) 1st sg. wrēge, 5,
45; pret. 3d pl. wrēgdon,
8, 10; opt. pret. 3d pl.
wrēhton, 8, 6.
- writan**, I, *write*: imp. 2nd
sg. writ, 19, 21; pret. 1st
sg. wrāt, 19, 22; 3d sg.
wrāt, 1, 45 (see Note)
etc.; pp. gewriten, 19,
19.
- wrōht**, f., *accusation*: as.
wrōhte, 18, 29.
- wucu** (ucu), f., *week*: ds.
wucan, 2, 1r, 12r etc.;
ucan, 16, 5r; dp. wucon,
1, 15r; ap. wucan, 16,
16r.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor*:
ns. 8, 54; ds. wuldre,
11, 4; as. wuldor, 1, 14
etc.
- wuldrian**, w2., *glorify*,
honor: 1st sg. wuldrige,
8, 54; 3d sg. wuldrað,
8, 54; pp. gewuldrod,
11, 4; 12, 16; 14, 13;
gewuldrud, 7, 39.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 10,
12; as. wulf, 10, 12.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonder-
ful, marvellous*: ns. 9,
30.
- wundrian**, w2., *wonder, be
astonished*: 2nd pl. wun-

- drigeað, 7, 21; imp. 2nd sg. wundra, 3, 7; opt. 2nd pl. wundrigeon gē, 5, 20, 28; pret. 3d pl. wundredon, 4, 27; 7, 15.
- wunian, w2., *dwell, remain, abide*: ptc. wuniende, 1, 33; wunigende, 5, 38; 1st sg. wunige, 15, 10; 3d sg. wunað, 3, 36 etc.; 8, 37 (see Note); 2nd pl. wuniað, 15, 7, 10; wunegæð, 8, 31; 3d pl. wuniað, 15, 7; opt. 3d sg. wunige, 21, 22; 2nd pl. wunion, 15, 4; pret. 3d sg. wunode, 1, 32 etc.; wunede, 7, 9; 3d pl. wunodon, 1, 39; 19, 31; wunedon, 2, 12; opt. (ind.?) pret. 3d sg. wunode, 4, 40.
- wurpan (wyrpan), III, *throw, cast*: 1st sg. wyrpe, 6, 37; opt. 3d sg. wurpe, 8, 7; pret. 3d pl. wurpon, 19, 24.
- wurð, n., *worth, value*: ds. wurðe, 6, 7.
- wurðan, III, *become, come, come to pass, be* (for Latin *fieri* throughout): pret. 3d sg. wearð, 6, 17; pp. geworden, 1, 14 etc.; gewordenene, 2, 1; 19, 36; — wæs geworden beforan mē (*ante me factus est*, 'was preferred to me'), 1, 27.
- wurðian, w2., *honor*: 3d sg. wurðað, 12, 26.
- wurðlice, adv., *with reverence, reverentially*: 6, 11 (see Note).
- wurðscype, m., *honor, praise*: as. wurðscype, 4, 44.
- wyl(1) (will), m., *well, spring, fountain*: ns. wyl, 4, 6; will, 4, 14; ds. wylle, 4, 6.
- wylige, f., *basket*: ap. wyligeon, 6, 13.
- wyllan, anv., I. *will, be willing, wish, intend*: 1st sg. wylle, 17, 24; 21, 22, 23; 2nd sg. wylt, 5, 6; 3d sg. wyle, 7, 17; wile, 3, 8; 1st pl. wyllað, 12, 21; 2nd pl. wyllað, 8, 44; wylle gē, 6, 67; 9, 27; 18, 39; opt. 2nd pl. wyllon, 15, 7; pret. 2nd sg. woldyst, 21, 18; 3d sg. wolde, 1, 43; 2nd pl. wol-

don, 5, 35; 3d pl. wol-
don, 6, 11, 21; 7, 44;
16, 19. — 2. (to express
future) *be going to, shall*:
1st sg. wyllē, 14, 2; pret.
3d sg. wolde, 12, 33; 13,
1. — 3. (to express pur-
pose) *in order to, to*: pret.
3d sg. wolde, 4, 7 (see
Note); and wolde, 7, 1;
ðæt hē wolde, 11, 52; 3d
pl. ðæt hī(g) woldon, 7,
32 (see Note) etc. — See
nellan.

wyrcan, wī., *work, do,*
perform, make: inf. 3, 2;
wyrcēan, 8, 44; 9, 16;
ger. wyrceanne, 9, 4;
1st sg. wyrce, 5, 36 etc.;
2nd sg. wyrcest, 3, 2; 7,
3; 10, 33; 3d sg. wyrceð,
3, 21 etc.; 1st pl. wyr-
ceað, 14, 23; 2nd pl.
wyrceað, 8, 41; opt. 1st
sg. wyrce, 4, 34; 2nd
sg. wyrce, 6, 30; 2nd
pl. wyrceon, 6, 28; imp.
2nd pl. wyrceað, 6, 27;
8, 39; wyrce gē, 2, 16;
pret. 1st sg. worhte, 7,
21; 3d sg. worhte, 2, 11
etc.; 3d pl. worhton, 19,
23; wrohton, 12, 2.

wyrigan, wī., *curse, re-*

vile: pret. 3d pl. wyrig-
don, 9, 28.

wyrman, wī., *warm*:
pret. 3d sg. wyrmdē, 18,
25; wyrmdon, 18, 18.

wyrpan, see wurpan.

wyrsa, see yfel.

wyrtgemang, n., *spice*:
ds. wyrtgemange ðe hig
nardus hātað (*unguenti
nardi pistici*), 12, 3; as.
wyrtgemang, 19, 39
(*mixturam murrae*); dp.
wyrtgemangum, 19, 40
(*aromatibus*).

wyrtūn, m., *garden*: ns.
18, 1; 19, 41; ds. wyr-
tūne, 18, 26; 19, 41.

wyrtweard, m., *plant-
guard, gardener*: ns. 20,
15.

wyrðe, adj., *worthy*: ns.
1, 27.

Y

yfel, n., *evil, ill*: ds.
yfele, 17, 15; 18, 23;
as. yfel, 5, 29.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad, ill*:
np. yfele, 3, 19; 7, 7;
— comp. wyrsa, *worse*:
ns. wyrse, 2, 10; wyrse,
5, 14.

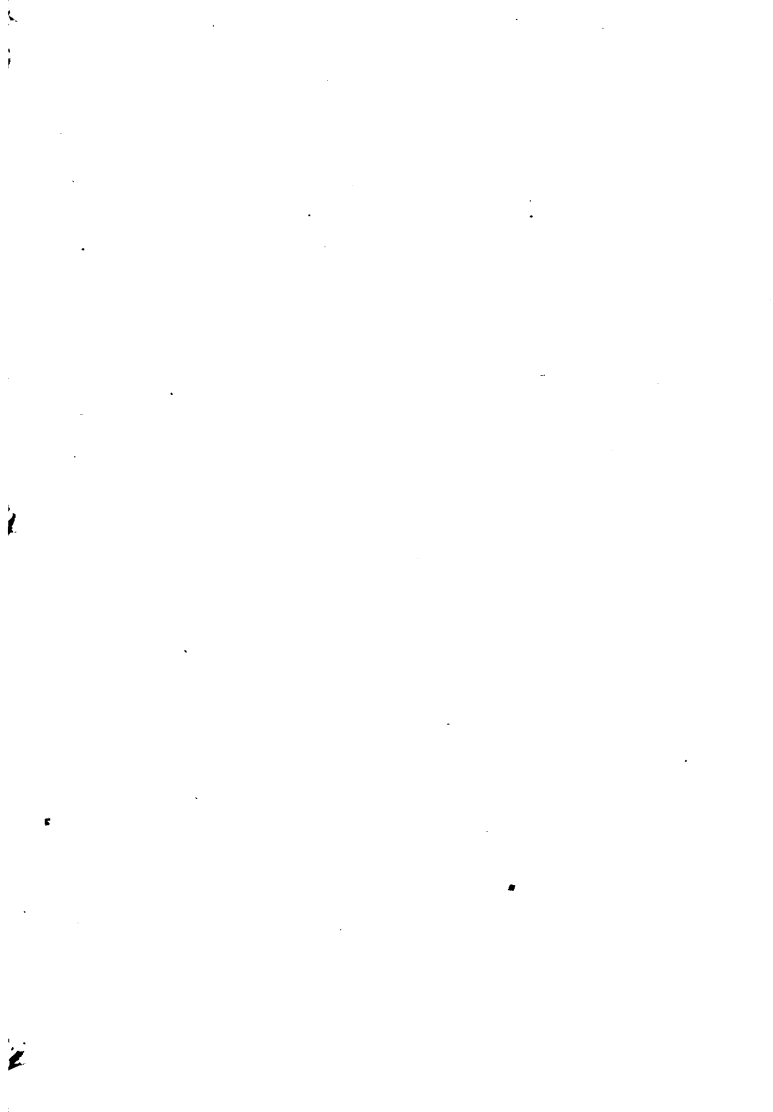
- yfeldæde**, adj., *evil-doing* (*malefactor*): ns. 18, 30.
- yfele**, adv., *badly, ill*: 3, 20; 18, 23.
- yldo**, f., *age*: as. hæfð ylde (*aetatem habet*), *is of age*: 9, 21, 23.
- ymbe** (*embe*), prep. w. acc., *about, concerning*: embe, 18, 19; smēadon embe ðæt hig woldon hine gefōn, *considered how to take him*: 10, 39; — ymbe lýtēl, *after a little*: 16, 16, 17; embe lýtēl, 16, 17, 18, 19.
- ymbsnīdan**, i, *circumcise*: and pl. ymbenīdað, 7, 22.
- ymbsnīdenes**, f., *circumcision*: as. ymbenīdenesse, 7, 22.
- ymbūtan**, adv., *about, around*: 11, 42.
- ynnān**, see innān.
- yrnan**, III, *rua*: pret. 3d sg. arn, 20, 2; 3d pl. urnon, 20, 4; — ongean yrnan (*occurrere*), *go to meet, meet*: pret. 3d sg. arn, 11, 20; 3d pl. urnon, 4, 51.
- yrre**, n., *anger, wrath*: ns. 3, 36.
- ys**, see bēon.
- ysopus**, Lat. m., *hysop*: ds. mid ysopo, 19, 29.
- ytemest**, supl. adj., *utmost, last*: ds. ytemestan, 6, 39 etc.

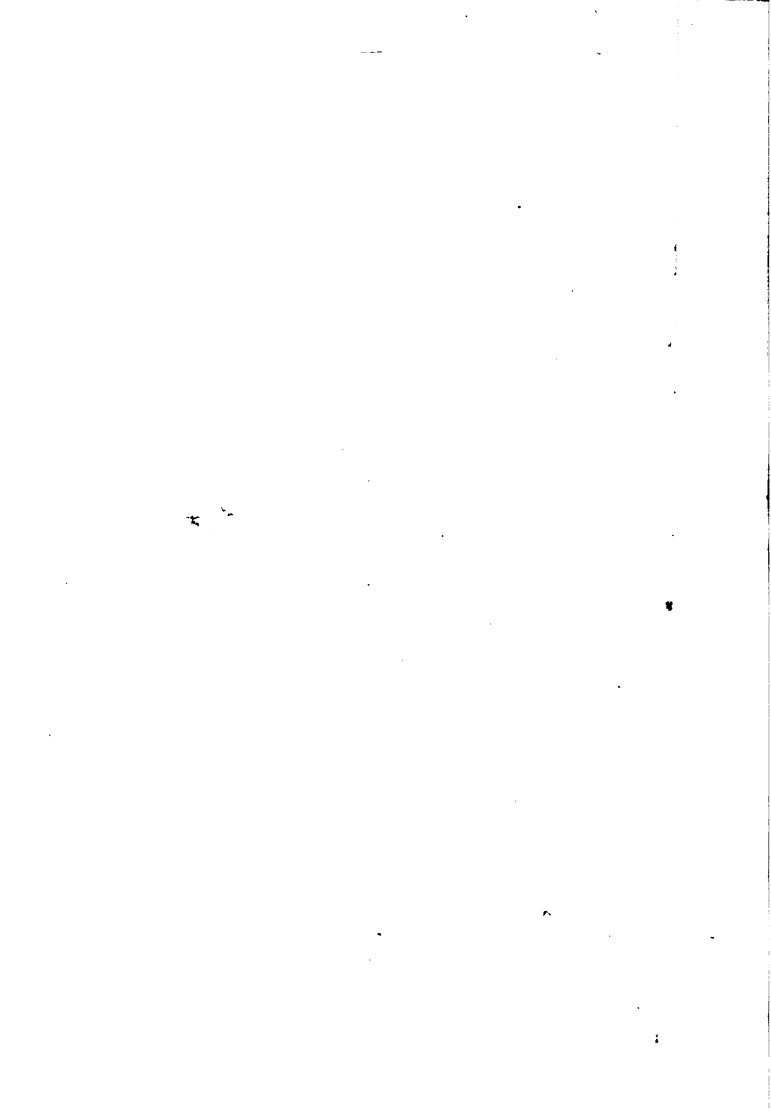
Z

Zebedeus, *Zebedee*: gs. Zebedeus, 21, 2 (see Note).



54
19





5/6 net

YA 02903

BS
130
J6
7904

142666



